



AD
1798

Rockland
County

Gc
974.701
R59b
1241631

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

652

Please check



3 1833 02209 3923

C

NOW *and* THEN
and LONG AGO

IN

ROCKLAND COUNTY

NEW YORK

Compiled by
CORNELIA F. BEDELL

Privately Printed

1 9 4 1

The illustration on the front cover is a sketch
of one of the County entrance markers erected by
the Rockland County Conservation Association.

Drawing by James J. McEntee.

COPYRIGHT
DECEMBER, 1941

PRINTED IN ROCKLAND COUNTY
BY THE
RAMAPO VALLEY INDEPENDENT
SUFFERN, NEW YORK

Clark - \$23.50

1241631

To
THE YOUNG PEOPLE
of
ROCKLAND COUNTY

*With the hope that we may all learn to appreciate
and love the beautiful County in which we live.*

NOW and THEN and LONG AGO
are inseparable companions, the
past, the present and the years
between, are theirs.

Together they rejoice in all beauty, all nobleness, all good, and together they mourn all greed, all selfishness, all evil.

Seasons come and go; years, decades and centuries pass; the world questions, and they answer—each in its own way—and yet as one.

NOW and THEN and LONG AGO are the recorders of all time, and their records are written “that they may tell it to the generations following.” So, too, we write—and with the writing—thank God for the glorious heritage of Rockland County.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

Foreword

“TOGETHER” has ever been a magic word in my thought, and I have found it truly so while compiling this little history, having thoroughly enjoyed my contacts with many minds and friends of Rockland County.

In every instance, the co-operation of those whose names are recorded within these pages was willingly and whole-heartedly given, and while it is impossible to thank them adequately, it is my hope that they will find some enjoyment and satisfaction that “together” we have helped to fill a worth-while need.

The idea of compiling the facts and legends of the County came to me while serving as a member of the Nyack School Board, and the knowledge that in most schools the boys and girls are required during some part of the school year to study something of the history of the County in which they live.

Unfortunately, the three fine histories of the County, whose authors are, Rev. Isaac Cole, D.D., Frederick Bertanguie Green, M.D., and Judge Arthur S. Tompkins, are exceedingly difficult to find these days—not even all libraries having copies of them. They are also, because of their size, heavy to hold and therefore difficult to read, which in itself, immediately discourages the student.

It is therefore with the hope of making reading easier, while leading up to these more complete histories, that this book is offered to those who would know more of our really remarkable County, and the men and women who “together” have sought to make—and keep—it, a heritage of which we may all be proud.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

Thanks and Appreciation

are gratefully given to

G. Wilson Bartine, Miss Florence L. Blauvelt, George H. Budke, Historian, Rockland County Society, and author of the "Rockland Record"; William H. Carr, Superintendent, Bear Mountain Trailside Museum; Miss Elsie Christie; Arthur B. Churchill; Robert H. Clark, Supervisor of Orangetown.

W. Van Alan Clark, Vice-President, Avon Products, Inc.; Mrs. Mary Mowbray-Clarke, Landscape Consultant to the County Engineer; Mrs. Charles E. Conover; Mrs. Charles E. DeBaun, organizing regent, Shatemuc Chapter, D. A. R.; Robert Deed; Beveridge C. Dunlop; Mrs. Samuel Lloyd Eastburn; Mrs. Dorothy Fahnestock; Mrs. Ann B. Francis.

J. Fred Geist; Andrew Genales; Mrs. Andrew Genales; Good Housekeeping Magazine; Mrs. Harold G. Graham, Sr.; Raymond T. B. Hand; William H. Hand; Wilbur F. Howell; Percy L. Husted; The Journal-News; LeRoy E. Kimball, Chairman of Stony Point Battlefield State Park; Rockland County Leader.

Rockland County Times; J. B. Lippincott, Publishers, Philadelphia, Penn.; John Vavasour Noel, Editor, Rockland County Red Book; Miss Helen L. Powell, Librarian, Nyack Library; Charles F. Roberts; Rockland Light and Power Company; Harry Ryerson; Mrs. Grace A. M. Sayres, State Local Historian of South Nyack.

Harold T. Sherwood; Mrs. Robert E. Shotwell; R. Gordon Smith; Mrs. Lamson B. Smith; Gregory W. Spurr, President, Nyack Bank and Trust Company; John C. Trap-hagen, President, Rockland County (Historical) Society; J. B. Weyant; Mrs. Natalie Couch Williams; Mrs. Beryl Wisman.

Especial appreciation is here expressed to Virginia Parkhurst for her entertaining short stories, and also for her research work in compiling the Industries of the County.

To Rev. William Neely Ross, D.D., for his friendly criticism and editorial assistance.

And last, but far from least, to my cousin, Ethel C. Storms, for her inexhaustible patience in chauffeuring me hither and yon throughout the County.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

WE HAVE REASON TO BE PROUD OF OUR COUNTY

The people of every County should be familiar with its history and development and its industrial, social, professional and business activities as well as its educational and religious facilities and advantages.

We have reason for pride in our county; in its history, its natural beauties and scenic attractiveness, and its contributions to the prosperity and welfare of the nation and state.

It was the scene of many important events in the war for American independence and has contributed its full share in all the events that mark the stages of our Country's progress.

ARTHUR S. TOMPKINS,
Rockland County Red Book

The most important contribution the inhabitants of this county ever made to the United States of America was the part they played in the war of the Revolution.

That part was not anything they took upon themselves, for our ancestors were not seeking martyrdom any more than ourselves. To me it seems most remarkable that this

little three square bit of land, which we call Rockland County, should have been the theatre of so many stirring scenes in that eight year struggle for liberty which involved the entire Atlantic seaboard.

A very special reason for claiming that the County is deserving of notice in the Revolutionary story is the large number of headquarters occupied by General Washington during the war, which are located within the limits of the present County of Rockland.

John C. Fitzpatrick, in the "Spirit of the Revolution," says "Seven States can claim the distinction of having headquarters of the Continental Army within their borders. These are, Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia. It should be remembered that not every place where the Commander-in-Chief passed the day or night was, in fact, headquarters; properly speaking, only those places from which general orders were issued should be considered as the headquarters of the Continental Army."

Keeping this in mind, it has been found that during the eight years of warfare, Washington established about one hundred and eighteen headquarters, in his travels through the seven states from Boston to Yorktown in Virginia.

Within our county's bounds, a district containing about two hundred square miles of territory, Washington certainly occupied no less than eight places as Headquarters, and that number may be increased, by further research to nine. These sites are—The DeWint House, Tappan; Smith's White House, West Haverstraw; Suffern's Tavern, Suffern; Sloat House, Sloatsburg; Kakiat; Fort Montgomery; Stony Point.

GEORGE H. BUDKE,
Historian, Rockland County Society.

In Revolutionary times what is now peaceful and beautiful, placid and happy Rockland, was in those days a distressed and harassed section of the country. Tory and Patriot looked askance upon each other. Plot and counter

plot made life miserable for young and old. Reputations were made and lost, and the name is legion of now famous men who marched and counter-marched over our highways.

As I view it, we are not doing enough to educate the youth of our county to a knowledge of what happened here. Who knows the story of the maiden kidnapped from the house on Haverstraw Road? Who knows about the cave at Horse Stable Rocks, and that our farmers' stolen horses were quartered there?

Reliable tradition has it that on a sandhill on my farm was buried a wagonload of cannon balls. In his retreat from Fort Lee, one of Washington's ammunition trucks broke down here. To keep the material from the enemy, it was hidden in the soil.

SENATOR ROYAL S. COPELAND,
"Rockland Record"—Vol. 1

ROCKLAND COUNTY PEOPLE

Address written and read by Mrs. Mary Mowbray-Clarke
on Rockland County Day at the New York World's Fair,
June 29th, 1939.

What can I say of Rockland County people—standing here among them? Knowing such a goodly cross section of them,—remembering close relationships in work and play with so many who share with me our lovely triangle of mountain, valley and riveredge,—it is hard to select and leave out—so much could be said.

Thank heaven we are few enough to be able to know each other well, and varied enough to have possibilities of rich experience among ourselves.

We are of all races and origins and yet we have been able to build together in an age hurrying around us and calling us conservatives, that certain closeness and loyalty to our little piece of earth that allows us to take the high title of "Country People" which belongs only to those who keep an awareness of natural riches so they can save on the lower levels to spend on the higher.

We have our own unwritten sagas of work and adventure. The saga of the ancient iron mines of our mountains and of those people left behind when that day was over. Those people who keep for us the link with early days and Indian times in their basketry and wood knowledge. Indeed we have still the Indian himself who yearly climbs to a mountain top when the Hunter's moon is at the full and makes a lone prayer to the spirits of those who were the first people of this region.

The saga of the Brickyards must some day be written by some writer of our own folk. That story of the mighty Negroes and Irish and French-Canadians who joined men of Dutch, Anglo-Saxon and Huguenot stock in wresting mountainous masses of clay from the earth in the north of the county and through James Wood's invention, the only new edition of brickmaking since the days of Joseph in Egypt, processed it that cities might be built—fortunately for us outside our boundaries.

Written records bring to our shore very early people who loom great in World Chronicle; Henry Hudson in 1609, David Peterson DeVries, the strongest man of the West India Company, in 1639. But when settlements began, very simple and unprotected people made them and the character of our life was set by them and their slowness in population increase has remained characteristic, too.

We have produced inventors, influencing large scale production as in the Sloatsburg and Ramapo works—nail and file making, power looms for throwing several colors, methods of smelting fine iron.

Our sons have roamed far: one, Admiral John Sloat, to plant the Stars and Stripes on the California coast in time to prevent the British from doing so; one, Walter S. Gurnee, to become the first mayor of Chicago. More recently Fred Carnochan has added to knowledge of Africa, and Gloria Hollister walks the sea bottom in bathosphere. Two Rockland County boys were in the band of young men who put Pan American Airways across the Pacific.

But exciting single adventures have less to do with our

daily lives than does the character of the rank and file of our neighbors and their co-operation in groups to improve this and that. We are great foregatherers and have clubs and societies and committees for every cause and grow leaders for them all.

We still have the best in farm husbandry going on in all our townships—one of our apple growers is counted first in the state, and it is fitting that there has come among us the experimental group in Spring Valley who demonstrate the latest findings of Swiss science in soils and plant secrets, stemming from Goethe by way of Rudolph Steiner.

In an inclusive way, too, subsistence homesteads developing under Ralph Borsodi are of national importance and his studies in the economics of living are stimulating many.

Our merchants and business men are friendly folk not too frightening to debtors in time of stress, and our artisans and helpers make it possible for you to build an excellent house in the homiest of ways, enjoying your time of sharing with them in interest and skill. The brickwork at the Dutch Garden is evidence of what we have to call upon in technical ability.

Another part of our population began by being "escapist." Surfeited of city life, it heard that Rockland County was "the bedroom of New York." It came for the summer and remained for the future and its children became our own. Partaking more and more of our values of beauty, peace and health, these people—painters, writers, sculptors, actors, craftsmen in glass, wood, textiles, musicians, critics, whose names are so well known to you that I need not mention them—build up among us that "life beyond life" which is won in intense travail and enjoyed by us in grateful participation.

There have been artists among us as far back as Arnault, Marquis de Sufferin, whose work is represented in the museum of the Rockland County Society, of the Hills, who painted and photographed, and later there was that profoundly interesting man and artist, Arthur B. Davies, who

was also a major influence in the formation of the Museum of Modern Art in New York.

Now our artists are among the best in every field and they paint us and write about us with eyes of today. Their works go every where and it is safe to say that through our hundred or more fine workers in all creative arts we send forth from Rockland County a distillation of our values—our integrities, our verities, that is hard to assay in its effect on the rest of America.

That we celebrate yearly an astonishing number of golden weddings is another proof of the benefits of Rockland life; our old people are contented on this small segment of a continent which has been the scene of so much fine endeavor.

Here, quoting thereon,

“All things invite this earth’s inhabitants
To rear their lives to an unheard of height,
And meet the expectation of the land.”

TO ROCKLAND COUNTY

Rarely hath nature wrought a fairer mold
Of heaven on earth, than in your making,
County of Rockland; since life's first waking
Kept like a garden lovely to behold.
Linked with brave memories of Red-men bold
Are Washington, and Wayne, and humbler men—
New Free-men, sworn all tyrants to condemn—
Determining your fate in days of old.

Can we, who love you, serve you less than those
Of by-gone years? Today your beauty's ours
Unspoiled. Your honor, too, is ours to keep;
Nor shall we fail you while one spirit glows,
Torch-like, to praise. And when time over-powers,
Yet loyal, with you our mortal frame shall sleep.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART 1—GEOGRAPHY AND NATURAL HISTORY

	Page
Thirsty McQuill's Five Divisions of the Hudson.....	3
Do Birds Interest You?	3
Geology	7
Land Patents	13
Old Roads	15
Historical Trees	18
Flowers Among Legacies Left By Early Settlers.....	21
Scandal In Grand View	24

PART II—INDIAN LORE

The Lenni Lenapes	27
Chief Oratam	28
The Mohegans	29
The Tappan Tribe	30
The Nyack Tribe	31
Recent Archeological Discoveries	32
Spook Rock	33
An Expensive Bear Skin	36
David Petersen De Vries	38
The Devil's Dance Chamber	41
Comboan's Vall	42
The Guardian of Hook Mountain	45
To The Hudson And Its Valley	46

PART III—COLONIAL DAYS

Old Houses	49
Community Life In The 18th Century	54
Holiday Customs Of The Colonists	57
Amusements Among The Male Colonists	60
Patronymics	62

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Continued)

	Page
Old Tappan Church	64
Respect For The "Dominie"	68
The Earliest Schools	71
Law And Punishments In Early Days	73
Only Two Hangings In The County Decreed By Courts	76
Orange Butter A Popular Concoction For Hair.....	77
A Story Of "Balance Rock"	79
The Spanish Silver Mine On Black Mountain	83
Funerals And Wills	87
Murderer's Creek	90
How A Sheep Kept An Atheist From Being Buried In A Church-Yard	92
Millstones	94
Mills	96
The First Settlers	97

PART IV—REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

Claudius Smith	101
"The Fort's Our Own!"	102
Stony Point Battlefield	108
The Old Cannon On Tappan Zee School Grounds....	113
A Pet Calf	116
Kings Ferry	117
The Salisbury House	119
The Wages Of Treason	124
Trial And Death Of Andre	130
Removal Of Andre's Remains	133
The '76 Stone House	136
Andre's Grave At Tappan	137
Molly Sneden	141
Rockland County In Washington's Day	143
Barber To Washington	148
Last Military Operations In Rockland County	149
Descendants Of Revolutionists	150

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Continued)

	Page
Hallowed Ground	152

PART V—EARLY DAYS OF REPUBLIC

Three Visits Of General Washington	155
Division Of Orange And Rockland Counties	158
Old Taverns In Rockland County	160
Husking Bees And Weddings	165
Who Are The “Jackson Whites”?	167
Stage-Coach Travelling Perilous	169
War Of 1812	171
The Witch Of Clarkstown	173
Quaint Map Of Nyack Turnpike	176
The Winter Of 1825	178
Communism In Rockland County	179
The Negro Slave	181
The “Underground Railroad”	187
A Grandmother’s Experience	189
Tappan Pastor A Century Ago	190
Hudson River Sloops	192
Steam Boats	195
Hudson River’s Historic Docks	199
A Reward Of Avarice	201
Rockland County Female Institute	202
Shades Of 1859!	204
Rockland County In The Civil War	206
United States Of America	208

PART VI—POST CIVIL WAR

Chrystenah—Famous River Boat	211
An Old Court House Tale	213
Rockland Cemetery At Sparkill	214
To Whom It May Concern	217
Grover Cleveland Guest At Nyack	219
Rockland County’s First Woman Physician	222
Ellen Peck, Queen Of Confidence Women	225

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Continued)

	Page
First Woman Bank President	226
Ex-President Benjamin Harrison	228
Soldier's And Sailor's Memorial Park	230
Life's Pendulum	233

PART VII—INDUSTRIES

Introductory	237
Farming	238
Ice	239
Cotton Mills	241
Rockland Print Works	243
Silk	245
Needles Trades	247
Shoes	248
Tanneries	249
Lumber	249
Quarries	251
Brick Making	255
Iron Mining	257
Needles	265
Avon Products, Inc.	267
Tatterman Marionettes	270
Zeigler Magazine For The Blind	271
Sewing Machines	274
Paper Folders	275
Paper Boxes	277
Drugs And Chemicals	279
Pianos And Organs	282
Fibre Conduit Company	283
Miscellaneous	284

PART VIII—VILLAGES

Historic Tappan	291
Nyack	296

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Continued)

	Page
Spring Valley	308
Suffern	312
Tompkins Cove	321
Sloatsburg	323
Haverstraw	328
Pearl River	336
I-Own-A-Island	340
Additional Verses For The Star Spangled Banner....	343

PART IX—APPENDIX

“Smilin’ Through”	347
History Of Schools Being Compiled	348
Artists Who Have Added To Rockland County’s Fame	349
Authors From Rockland County	350
“The Roots Of Liberty”	351
Literary Possibilities Of Rockland County	355
Rockland County Humane Education Programs.....	356
Tablets Erected By The Rockland County Historical Society	357
The Contribution Of The Dutch To America.....	364
Vacation Time	368

PART I

Geography — Natural History

- 1 Thirsty McQuill's Five Divisions Of The Hudson
- 2 Do Birds Interest You?
- 3 Geology
- 4 Land Patents
- 5 Old Roads
- 6 Historical Trees
- 7 Flowers Among Legacies Left By Early Settlers
- 8 Scandal In Grand View

THIRSTY McQUILL'S FIVE DIVISIONS OF THE HUDSON

WRITERS who have waxed ecstatic over the beauty of the Hudson are legion. The earliest writers were enthusiastic, and every succeeding generation discovered new adjectives in describing the scenery.

But Thirsty McQuill, whose traveler's guide came off the press in 1888, went all his predecessors one better in the matter of describing the Hudson by classifying it in five divisions, or "reaches," which are:

Grandeur, repose, sublimity, the picturesque, beauty.

"The Palisades, an unbroken wall of rock for fifteen miles—GRANDEUR. "The Tappan Zee, surrounded by the sloping hills of Nyack, Tarrytown and Sleepy Hollow—REPOSE. "The Highlands, where the Hudson for twenty miles plays 'hide and seek' with 'hills rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun'—SUBLIMITY. "The hillsides for miles above and below Poughkeepsie—THE PICTURESQUE. "The Catskills, on the west, throned in queenly dignity—BEAUTY."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

DO BIRDS INTEREST YOU?

If they do, by all means visit the Bear Mountain Trail-side Museum at Bear Mountain and do not leave until you have in your possession "A Check-List of Birds of Bear Mountain Park," by William H. Carr, Park Naturalist.

Before listing the two hundred and six species described in the pamphlet, Mr. Carr, on pages 2 and 3, offers the following helpful information:

WHAT: This abbreviated check-list of birds of the Bear Mountain-Harriman section of the Palisades In-

terstate Park, is to be followed by a series of four pamphlets relating to the seasonal bird population of the area. Information here presented is intended merely as a list of species. Brief notes relate to whether or not individual birds are common or rare. Seasons of occurrence are recorded with each bird. The list arrangement follows the "Fourth Edition" (1935) of the American Ornithologists' Union Check-List, according to the system of classification rather than an alphabetical procedure. The two hundred and six species do not include reports published prior to 1920.

WHERE: The Park embraces forty-two thousand acres, located on the west shore of the Hudson River, forty-five miles north of New York City, in the heart of the Hudson Highlands. Various types of terrain include the brackish Iona Island Marsh at sea level and the Rhododendron Swamp at an altitude of eleven hundred feet. Numerous lakes, several swamps, beaver ponds, fields and second growth woodland areas are also present. Forest growth includes hemlock, oaks, maples, sweet gum, birches, and tulip trees.

BACKGROUNDS: The pioneer bird list of the region was published by Dr. E. A. Mearns and was titled, "A List of the Birds of the Hudson Highlands With Annotations" from the Bulletin of the Essex Institute, Vols. X to XIII, 1878 to 1882. In 1920, P. M. Silloway wrote, "Guide to the Summer Birds of the Bear Mountain and Harri-man Park Sections of the Palisades Interstate Park," as Bulletin II, Vol. IX of the New York State College of Forestry.

In Vol. 1, No. 4 issue of the "Camp Naturalist" of July 31, 1925, the writer issued "A Summer Check List of the Birds of Kanawauke Region." In 1927, "A Manual of Bird Study," issued by the American Museum of Natural His-

tory, also prepared by the writer, contained migratory bird lists which were obtained, in part, in the park. Mr. Daniel B. Beard and Mr. Hans Albert Hochbaul compiled a splendid series of field records in 1934 and '35 under the employment of the National Park Service. Mr. John C. Orth, under the title, "Birds of the Park," prepared a check-list, contained in "Nature Guide," published by the Camp Department of the Palisades Interstate Park in 1937.

The undersigned has observed birds in the region "off and on" for twenty years and expresses his thanks to all who have aided. Especial thanks go to Mr. Fred Ruff, now of the United States Forest Service for his trips afield in 1925, and to Mr. Kenneth M. Lewis of the Trailside Museum Staff, who has aided in field observations since coming to us in 1933. Mr. Robert F. Deed of Nyack made his notes available and we express our gratitude. Complete files of bird records have been carefully compiled and arranged for public examination at the Trailside Museum. We welcome bird students and will make available all notes and information to those who come our way.

For descriptions of birds and methods of identification we recommend, "A Field Guide to the Birds," by Roger Tory Peterson. It is hoped that criticisms of this list, suggestions and additional records, will be sent to us by interested persons.

WILLIAM H. CARR,

Bear Mountain Trailside Museums

Bear Mountain.

Mrs. Ann B. Francis, an authority on birds of the county, contributes the following list of birds she has seen

on her farm at New City, mentioning also 3 species of owls, 2 types of hawks and 1 shrike.

Bittern	Kinglet, Golden-crowned
Blackbird, Red-winged	Kinglet, Ruby-crowned
Blackbird, Rusty	Kildeer
Blue Bird	Lark
Blue Jay	Maryland Yellow-throat
Bobolink	Mourning Dove
Brown Creeper	Nuthatch, White-breasted
Brown Thrasher	Oriole, Baltimore
Cardinal	Oriole, Orchard
Cat Bird	Oven Bird
Cedar Wax Wing	Pheobe
Chat, Yellow Breasted	Red Poll
Chick-a-dee	Red Start
Chimney Swift	Robin
Coo-Coo, Black Billed	Sand Piper
Cow Bird	Sap Sucker, yellow bellied
Crow	Sparrow, Chipping
Duck, Black	Sparrow, English
Duck, Wood	Sparrow, Field
Finch, Purple	Sparrow, Fox
Finch, Gold	Sparrow, Grasshopper
Flicker	Sparrow, Lincoln
Flycatcher, Least	Sparrow, Song
Flycatcher, Crested	Sparrow, Swamp
Grackle, Purple	Sparrow, Tree
Grosbeak, Rose-breasted	Sparrow, Vesper
Heron, Green	Sparrow, White-throat
Humming Bird	Starling
Indigo Bunting	Swallow, Barn
Junco	Swallow, Tree
King Bird	Tanager, Scarlet
King Fisher	Tanager, Summer
	Thrush, Water

Thrush, Wilson	Warbler, Nashville
Thrush, Wood	Warbler, Palm
Titmouse, Tufted	Warbler, Pine
Towhee	Warbler, Porula
	Warbler, Prairie
Warbler, Blackburnian	Warbler, Wilson
Warbler, Black Poll	Warbler, Worm Eating
Warbler, Black throat Blue	Warbler, Yellow
Warbler, Black throat	Wren, House
Green	Wren, Marsh
Warbler, Black and White	Wren, Winter
Warbler, Blue Winged	Whippoorwill
Warbler, Canadian	Woodpecker, Downy
Warbler, Cape May	Woodpecker, Hairy
Warbler, Chestnut-sided	Woodpecker, Red Head
Warbler, Golden Winged	Wood Pee Wee
Warbler, Hooded	
Warbler, Kentucky	Vireo, Red-eyed
Warbler, Magnolia	Vireo, Warbling
Warbler, Mourning	Vireo, Yellow-throated
Warbler, Myrtle	

GEOLOGY

It would seem as though rare good fortune had directed the political map makers of the area known as Rockland County for within its boundaries are to be found some of the most interesting records of the geological past.

The Grand Canyon of the Colorado beckons to us, an area unusually rich in geological records. The onrushing waters of that river, it is true, have eroded, or eaten away, great areas of soft rock thus forming a deep trough in the earth's crust, exposing stratum under stratum of record carrying rock.

The Colorado gorge need not be the envy of those in Rockland County who are really interested in geology for the Highlands of the Hudson River Valley are second to none. From Storm King south past Rockland County on

its east, the Hudson River gorge affords endless opportunity for geological study. Indeed, the Hudson Canyon, which is very near Rockland County, is tremendously deep—over four thousand fathoms, if its course is followed to the base of the continental shelf and the deepest area chosen.

Let us see what Rockland County's 282 square miles, and its immediate vicinity, have to offer in the field of Geology.

We climb to the summit of High Tor (850 feet above sea level) which rises quite precipitously above the Village of Haverstraw. From this point of vantage, we look from south to north and counter clock-wise to the west and discover that the flat rolling country to the immediate north and west is hemmed in by a semicircle of rugged mountains which have been violently pushed up from rocky depths with all the caprice nature is capable of.

As we look down on the comparatively flat land beneath us—land which extends westward to the Ramapo Mountains and the Village of Suffern—we immediately know that the land is fertile for the farms are numerous. We know that the making of this highly fertile soil began thousands of years ago in an age known to scientists as the Pleistocene Age. It is the age of continental glaciers.

During the Pleistocene Age, the whole area which lies before us—including the highest mountains—was deeply covered by a sheet of glacial ice which slowly but relentlessly pressed southward carrying along what it could, crushing to a fine powder that which was too soft. The top of Bear Mountain, which rises to the north of the Rockland County line, was covered with hundreds of feet of solid ice weighing millions of tons.

As we stand on the summit of High Tor, we search for evidence of the glacial period. There at our feet, on the very rock on which we are standing, we discover distinct markings of a glacier. The edges of rock areas are rounded off as though filed. We know these edges were worn off by the passage of countless tons of ice and rubble over

a very long period. Indeed, there were four glacial periods. Four times the great ice cap flowed southward and then retreated, as it is doing today. At no time did it reach further than Long Island or along an irregular line extending westward to Seattle, Washington.

In other areas close by, we observe more distinct markings. They are parallel lines deeply cut in the flat rock surface. The lines are usually quite close together and run from north to south. They are as distinct as though cut, or etched, with a sharp metallic instrument. We conclude that the markings were produced by hard particles of rock which the glaciers carried imbedded on their under side. This hard, gravel-like rubble cut deeply into the softer, stationary rock beneath.

Looking down into the valley to the west, our field glasses pick out men working in a sand bank. They are screening the sand and throwing aside large stones which tumble from the pile upon which they are thrown. We remember, from sand piles we know, that these discarded rocks roll down because they are round and smooth. We also remember that they are light brown in colour and cold to the touch. These round pebbles, or rocks, do not split when thrown into a camp fire. They are made of a rock known as quartz and are of glacial origin—the product, as far as their roundness and smoothness is concerned—of the glacial mill, as we shall call the under areas of the ice field where the chief grinding action occurs.

Turning our backs on this scene, we look down on the Hudson River and the Village of Haverstraw. Off shore to the south, the water seems to have areas of light and shadow, although there are no clouds in the sky. Near these areas, we observe a dredge raising large dripping bucket-fulls of mud-like material and on shore we observe mounds of the same material apparently weathering. Near by is a smoking shed.

The thought immediately strikes us that this is brick country and that the dredge is not dipping up mud but blue-grey clay. We now know that this clay is one of the

products of the glacier mill. It is composed of rock powder which resulted from the action of grinding rocks under terrific pressure—rocks of special composition. We are told that some day this clay will produce some of our aluminum.

While we thus stand, contemplating the history of such a vast deposit of clay, we look up along the mountain ridge which extends northward along the river. There, not many yards away, is the first of several huge boulders resting on the very brink of the cliff. These huge boulders were carried along by the glacier—carried southward for great distances—and finally deposited where we see them today by a retreating ice cap. These great boulders are very numerous throughout Rockland County. Some, such as that of Revolutionary War fame, known as “Horse Stable Rock,” weighs many hundreds of tons. It lies on one of the slopes—the more easterly—of the Ramapo Mountain range in the neighborhood of Ladentown.

As we climb down from High Tor, we consider possible causes for the stranding of these great boulders and ask ourselves whether the rising temperatures of the northern hemisphere (which would have caused these great areas of ice to retreat into the northern reaches of the continent) could not have been caused by the precession of the earth on its axis and, if so, what mysterious celestial body ventured near enough to tilt mother earth on her axis. Were there four such visits or did the same great mass of heavenly matter return again and again?

Probably the most perfect example of Pleistocene glacial boulders is Balance Rock on the crest of the hill south west of the village of Nyack. It stands perfectly balanced and securely wedged on a high outcropping of rock well isolated from other rocks of similiar form.

Balance Rock need not be considered famous merely because it is well balanced, for there are dozens of balanced rocks in the county. It is, however, a practically perfect example of a glacial rock ground to surprising symmetry. It is also large in size and held high above the surrounding country.

Balance Rock is one of our greatest geological heritages. It is a distinct page in geological history which records the unnamed moment, in a specific period, when the great forces of nature governing the movement of the south flowing ice field paused and then reversed their direction. None of these great rocks retreated toward the north because the glaciers themselves did not move northward. The glaciers simply melted in their tracks—melted farther and farther northward until down draughts from the arctic regions checked the melting process.

Not many months ago, Rockland County lost one of its great geological relics. Strangely enough, this second page of geological history rested only a few dozen yards from Balance Rock. The specimen in question was a large boulder bearing three or more glacial pot holes—the span of the hand in diameter—of varying depth. The inner surfaces of these depressions were highly polished by the action of swiftly flowing water and hard pebbles and grit. This was a rare specimen, indeed, but that did not save it, for unknown workmen on the old Tweed Road failed to recognize its value and so the relic was quickly blasted to bits. Nature had preserved this page of the dim past for well on to a hundred thousand years—man destroyed it in a second of uninterested thoughtlessness.

In this brief article, we have considered the glacial age because these great ice flows are of fairly recent origin. Actually, they occur early in the age of Mammals. Unfortunately, the great weight of the overbearing ice caps, along with their relentless movement, was so enormous that much of the evidence of the early eras was either destroyed under this grinding action or else buried under great masses of rubble. Fossils are therefore quite rare in Rockland County, especially of the age of invertebrates, the age of fishes, and the age of amphibians. These can, however, be found below the glacier line.

It will be well to mention that sections of a great prehistoric monster, known as the Fort Lee Phytosaur, were found at the base of the Palisades. These remains were

located in a sandstone deposit through which the rock of the Palisades was extruded.

Likewise, we must not leave the subject without retracing our steps backward over three periods to the Proterozoic era. It is the age of igneous rocks. We can easily remember the name "ignis" meaning "fire." Igneous rocks are, therefore, associated with fire. They are of volcanic origin. They are the granites we all know so well.

Rockland County has many out croppings of igneous rock. In fact, almost every elevation is largely composed of igneous mixtures. They were extruded from the depths. In the case of the Palisades, which are considered to extend from Haverstraw southward along the west bank of the Hudson to Staten Island, we find that the igneous rock extruded upward through the old sandstone floor. The extrusion is found on one side of the river only. That is where the break-through occurred. That is why the cliffs are on one side of the river.

At rare points, high up on the most lofty crests of the Palisades, we may find today areas of the original floor which was elevated on the top surface of the extruding rock. These sections of the old Cretaceous floor may be expected to contain fossil remains.

It will be sufficient to state that there were three major volcanic flows in this area (which includes New Jersey). The mountain ranges which we observe in the distant haze to the south west were formed during these flows.

These igneous rock extrusions have long been a source of wealth to Rockland County, for they were early found to be richly laden with iron—iron of rare purity. The mines of Fort Montgomery, to the north of Bear Mountain, and those in the vicinity of Ringwood, in the south west corner of the County, are but mined areas in a vast deposit. There is a reasonable possibility that few iron ore deposits in the United States are as free from unwanted impurities as are these ores.

During the first World War, iron ore from these mines was transported to Pittsburgh where it was mixed with

standard ores for the purpose of raising the latter's quality. We must not forget that the charcoal iron of the American Revolution came largely from these deposits and its purity is an item of historical record. The old Revolutionary War furnaces can be spotted in the undergrowth at many locations throughout the County.

It would not be surprising, in years to come, if some of our present park land suddenly yielded anew ore from these rich underlying deposits. The parks are, of course, for recreational purposes.

While speaking of the iron deposits of Rockland County, we must not forget the deposits of limestone, for lime is used in blast furnaces. It is rare to have high grade lime in the immediate vicinity of the mine itself, as early settlers soon recognized. Rockland County lime has also been an important factor in the development of its agriculture, for farmers, over generations, have spread lime from numerous County kilns on their fertile fields.

Many metals have been found in Rockland County. Among these are silver, gold, zinc, copper and iron. All, save iron, have been found in quantities far too small to invite economical mining.

Diamond drill cores brought to the surface by future generations may divulge great underlying deposits of these and other unsuspected metals, for extruded igneous rock usually carries with it riches from the earth's great storehouse.

WILLIAM H. HAND.

LAND PATENTS

Patents are open title deeds of land granted by the King or State.

Some few were given before possession of the land was taken. This led to title disputes and litigation, so that subsequently a statute required possession to establish the validity of a paper title grant. Most of the Rockland Coun-

ty Patents rested on, or confirmed, a possession title obtained from the Indians.

The principal patents in Rockland County (formerly Orange County) and their approximate dates and locations are:

Name	Date	Present Township	Approximate Location
De Harte's Patent Ind. prior to July 31, 1666 Prop. E. Jersey, Apr. 10, 1671 (N. J.) Lt. Gov. Dongan (N. Y.) Dec. 19, 1685.		Haverstraw	Haverstraw Village, etc.
Crom Patent	Dec. 13, 1685	Haverstraw	W. Haverstraw Village, etc.
Tappan Patent	March 24, 1686	Orangetown	E. of Hackensack River
Welch's Island or Mattasink Patent	Sept. 8, 1694	Clarkstown	Between Hackensack and Strawtown Road
Quaspeck or Pond Patent	Sept. 27, 1694	Clarkstown	Rockland Lake
Kakiat or Honan and Howdon Patent	June 25, 1696	Ramapo, Clarkstown, Haverstraw and Orangetown	West of Hackensack River
Cheesecock Patent	March 25, 1707	Haverstraw, Stony Point and Orange Co. (claimed in Ramapo)	

There are many more patents of small areas.

The grant of land establishing New Jersey terminated where the 41st parallel intersected the west bank of the Hudson River. Because of lack of accurate instruments, the New Jersey boundary was in dispute for many years. After bickering, riots, hearings, petitions and surveys, the state line came to rest with milestone markers placed. These markers and subsequent replacements may still be found.

Patent boundaries were also poorly described, with the result that they often overlapped each other many miles.

The proprietors of East Jersey had granted among many others, three patents to early settlers who settled in what is now Ramapo Township. Then when the New Jersey-New York line was fixed by the Commission a huge gore of surrounding lands was patented by New York to James Marcus Provost, and other reduced British officers. This vacant land is referred to as "The Jersey Gore."

Following the Revolution, this large tract of disputed land, lying west of the Kakiat Patent and south of the Cheesecock Patent, was surveyed, and the Legislature gave confirmatory grants of the title to remaining portions of this huge tract, to persons in possession, certain unpaid officers of the Revolution, and to purchasers. A copy of this Jersey Gore survey is in the County Clerk's office, and a reconstructed survey of the North Moiety (or part) of the Kakiat Patent, by George H. Budke, is filed at New City.

Note: For further studies, see Cole's History of Rockland County, and for subdivisions of some of the Patents, see the County Clerk's Maps at New City.

HAROLD T. SHERWOOD.

When Balthazer De Harte in 1671 desired to have a better title to his land (now Haverstraw) than he had received from the Indians, he applied to Governor Carteret and the Council of New Jersey for a Patent because the supposition at that time was that Haverstraw was in the province of New Jersey and outside of New York.

The general understanding at first being that the original grant of the Duke of York to Sir George Carteret extended to the vicinity of the Highlands, at or near Stony Point.

Tompkins' History, (pages 66 and 67).

OLD ROADS

The first vehicles, which passed through the trackless wilderness of the County, bearing the settler's goods, were

driven through any opening which appeared in any direction toward which the immigrant was treading. The little travel which that immigrant had to perform, for the first few years after locating, was made on horseback or on foot. As the settlements grew more numerous and stronger, and as the land was cultivated further and further from the navigable waters and nearest hamlets, the demands of social and business life called for better paths.

Passage ways from settlements to the nearest church, to the nearest mill, to the most convenient outlets on the river, were made by each body of settlers for their own ease. Sometimes a deer path through the woods became the line of a new road; sometimes the trail which the Indian had made from his village to that of his neighbors in days gone by; and not infrequently those domestic animals—the cows—laid out a future highway by their daily journeys to and from the nearest good pasturing place.

Among the lines of travel thus laid out were some destined to become of great importance. From Paulus' Hook through the English Neighborhood came a road that pursued a tortuous course, always avoiding difficulties of construction and lying between the uplands of the Palisades and the marshy ground bordering on the Hackensack. It entered this County at Tappan, passed through the present Orangeburgh as the Clausland Road, swept along the western base of the Nyack hills, over Casper Hill by the old hotel at one time kept by John Storms, entered the present road from Nyack to Haverstraw, turned back through Doodletown, and at last passed from the present County, close to Forts Clinton and Montgomery, to continue its course through West Point, Newburgh, Esopus, Catskill, on to Albany. Later this route became and is still known as the Kings Highway.

In the early days of the County, this was the only line of travel used by the settlers in their land journeys to the city and to the county seat at Tappan. As the settlements along the Delaware grew, however, a nearer way had to be

found. Those very settlements hastened the departure of savage man and savage beast from the Ramapo Clove, and soon these western residents were making their journeys to Tappan through this ever beautiful mountain gorge. The necessities of travel in the course of time demanded a better highway than the foretime narrow horse path, and a road was at length cut through, which afterward became and still is known as the Orange Turnpike.

For the improvement of these first roads, Legislative acts were passed as early as 1730, and from that time on till our own day, at nearly every session, some bill relating to public travel has been enacted.

Green's History, (page 49).

Three highway commissioners for each town were provided for by a general law enacted in 1691, and every male inhabitant, including freeholders not actually residing in the county, was required to work five days in each year on the roads, or furnish a man.

Tompkins' History, (page 79).

We have already seen that the roads were few and far between. Once a year the King's Highway was worked and its bridges repaired, but the branch roads were never touched and bridges were unthought of. If necessity compelled the use of a vehicle, that vehicle was a springless lumber wagon, or, in winter, a sleigh running upon split sapplings, and was drawn at a uniform dog trot by pot-bellied nags. Before the Revolution the two-wheeled, one horse chaise had been introduced into New York and its immediate vicinity, but I have yet to learn that the people of this County were guilty of any such foolish extravagance up to that period.

Travel was almost entirely carried on horseback. If the heads of a family went out together, a pillion was used, the woman sitting on it and steadying herself by holding on to the man. This mode of journeying also extended to those who aspired to be heads of families, and courtship in

those days was largely carried on in this manner. Trotting horses, under the saddle were rare; a canter was the ordinary pace for the sturdy Dutchman; but these Dutchmen, like their descendants, were fond of their stock, and an attempt by any one to pass them, roused a spirit of emulation that took no heed of dignity or occasion. A race followed, even though the day was the Sabbath and the church doors were scarcely yet closed upon them.

Green's History, (pages 49-50, 135).

HISTORICAL TREES

Trees are often of great historical and traditional interest. Early in Rockland County's history we find that the first shelters or huts of the settlers were merely boughs cut from trees and placed slanting-wise against some hill or mountain side. Then, when time and strength permitted, came the building of log cabins, the logs being cut from large tree trunks.

As more families settled in the county, boundary markers became necessary for the division of lands, and many of the old deeds, or "indentures" as these deeds were called, mention that a man's property extended from a certain tree, or stone. One of the four patents, or grants of land, given by King George III of England, in 1775, records that the Harris patent was granted to Robert Harris, late Mate of His Majesty's Hospital, and contained the land within the following lines: "Beginning at John Wood's tree, and running thence along the western line of Kakiat patent north 40 degrees, west 247 chains 60 links; thence south 68 degrees west eleven chains; thence south 45 degrees, west 205 chains to the north bounds of Provost's land; and thence along the same to the place of beginning, containing 2,000 acres."

Green's History, (page 26).

Again, it was very convenient during those early times

to find some tree stump, or over-hanging limb, to rest the barrel of one's gun upon in order to take careful aim before firing, for during the Revolutionary period guns sometimes measured six or seven feet in length and were difficult to hold steady because of the heavy weight and general unwieldiness.

Trees furnished the rafts which were built to cross small streams and lakes in the county, and the Indian oftentimes made his canoe from a single log, hollowed out to hold him and his provisions for a journey.

A few years ago such a canoe was found buried in the mud of the Hackensack River, just above the city of the same name in Bergen County, and it is now in the Hackensack Museum, which is located on the second floor of the Johnson Memorial Library, on Main Street.

Two interesting traditions about trees have come down to us in this county. The first tells the story of a huge walnut tree (later called "Washington's Walnut") which in 1775 stood in a field in West Haverstraw on the east side of the "King's Highway," (now 9-W), nearly opposite the historic home of Joshua Hett Smith, better known as "The Treason House." It is said that under the spreading branches of this great tree (it measured 21 feet and three inches in circumference, one foot above the ground) Washington paid the French troops before they marched across country to Boston on their way back to France. However, a more likely legend seems to be the one which speaks of Washington having merely rested there, and partaking of refreshments sent down from the Lamb place, the bearer of said refreshments being Captain Lamb's slave, Pompey, who a short time before had made himself very useful during the storming of Stony Point.

This Washington's Walnut tree was later destroyed by lightning but another sprung from its roots, took its place and for many years was a flourishing example of walnut beauty. At the present time only a large black stump can be seen, but it deserves a place in our thoughts, as a remind-

er of those stirring times when men fought and bled for liberty.

Another tradition relates to a large elm tree whose roots are below the little Tappan brook, on the road between "Washington's Headquarters" and the "76 House," in the village of Tappan.

When it became necessary to build a bridge over this brook exactly at the spot where the tree stood, the tree because of its association with Revolutionary history, was not cut down, but the bridge was divided into two parts leaving the tree standing in the center, as it does to this day.

The tradition connected with it is as follows—When General George Washington, representing the American people and Sir Guy Carleton, Commander of the British Army, met at the DeWint House at Tappan in May, 1783, to sign the necessary papers regarding the evacuation of the British from New York City, it is said that a burning tar barrel was raised high in this tree as a signal to the surrounding countryside that the war was over. As soon as the light was seen, other fires were started on near by mountains, and the good news spread abroad.

The clump of willows growing at the river's edge at Upper Nyack near Hook Mountain are of historical interest, since it was under their branches that the last encampment of Indians in the county took place in 1825.

Mr. Percy L. Husted of the Rockland Nurseries, Blauvelt, tells us that on the lawn of Grace Episcopal Church of Nyack, stands the largest boxwood tree of its kind in the county. "It is not," he adds, "old English boxwood."

Another tree deserving of mention, according to Mr. Husted, is a huge yew which grows half way down the cliff at Palisades below the John W. Hill place. Since yew is not native to this country, the nursery man states his belief that the tree was planted there many years ago.

Probably the only original deed in existence from the Indians within the Township of Ramapo is in the possession of Mr. Henry R. Sloat. It reads:

"Whereas, I, Manis, Wacken, Sewes, Ayco, Nakama,

Being by all nature proprietor of a certain tract of land laying at a plas caled Pothat Beginning at a Rok so alan the moutan to a wit oak tree marked on fower sids from dans all alalang the Lyn of John Van Blarcom' ws to a Black Oak tree marked from dans kraus the Rever to brok by an austree standin on the estside of Brook, from dans all alalang the brok against the strem to a wit pin tree marked on for sied from dans to a brok against the strem to a hakkerre tree marked on for sids from dans allang the mountain to the bons of Ysack Van Dusen to a blak oak tree marked, from dans allang the ling of Ysack to a rok waer it first began."

Green's History, (page 26).

Cornelia F. Bedell.

Robert Deed.

Tompkins' History, (page 483).

FLOWERS AMONG LEGACIES LEFT BY EARLY SETTLERS

Old gardens like old houses have a fascination all their own, and among Rockland County residents who have felt that fascination is Mrs. Mary Mowbray-Clarke of New City, director of the Dutch Gardens. Mrs. Mowbray-Clarke knows how old some of the old gardens are, for in her study of houses built by the early Dutch settlers, and by the Huguenots and English, she has found lilacs, heliotrope, Bouncing Bet, and lilies which give every indication of having been brought over from Europe by the builders.

Colonial gardens in early Rockland County were not patterned gardens. They were, according to Mrs. Mowbray-Clarke, planted from the house outward. The busy housewife, who did the gardening, started by planting precious slips and seeds which she had brought from Europe. The English brought over the first quinces and the Dutch several sorts of gooseberries and currants, and the French

Huguenots, Lady apples and Belle pears, seeds and cuttings.

Wisteria and chrysanthemums, azaleas and forsythia, and bleeding hearts, all so common now that their origin has long since been forgotten, like the tiger lilies, were brought over from Japan and Asia by the captains of early sailing vessels.

The flowers which the early English settlers loved were "old-time gilly flowers, jonquils, always these—and hearts-ease perhaps; or bell flowers, poppies, hollyhocks, fair maids-of-kent, and love-lies-bleeding, lily of the valley was there no doubt, violets, foxgloves, daffodils and yellow larkspur, and the sweet, sweet old eglantine, trailing against its rock."

Pinks, too, they loved for their fragrance, and the ragged robin, which one may find in the fields of Rockland County, perennial, still spreading, which came long ago from Europe. The list of plants which grew in Rockland County was not so large, for those early settlers, as Mrs. Mowbray-Clarke once pointed out, had to struggle to make a living from the soil, which must have been poor even in those days, and so planted only the hardiest of flowers. Among these were the Bouncing Bet, lovely still today in rose tinted drifts, white in the moonlight and very fragrant.

In Rockland County gardens was to be found, possibly the little maiden pink, *dianthus deltoides*, another visitor from long ago Europe which now roams the fields on its fast spreading roots. Roses, too, there must have been, dark red, found near old house foundations, and the cinnamon rose with its little dull pink blossoms fading soon to brown.

No plot was too small to exclude herbs "for stuffings and stewings, for making sweet scents and medicine." Every housekeeper was expected to treat colds and lesser maladies with "simples" as herbs were called. So, besides marigold for stew pot, there was feverfew to cool "agues and heartburn," comfrey to heal rasped throats, lavender

to lay among linens, and the winter savoury, thyme, penny royal, rue, rosemary, fennel, and many more. Peppermint, an alien, was there, too, and spearmint, tansy and rhubarb. One can still find rhubarb near the sites of old houses.

Bayberries, of course, were not to be found in gardens, but they probably grew, as they grow today, in certain sections of Rockland County. Surely, it must have been the autumn task of boys and girls here, as in other parts of the State where bayberries grew, to gather them to be made into pretty, green, sweet-smelling candles.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

The Conservation Department of New York State (subdivision 2 of section 1425 of the Penal Law, effective September 1, 1940) forbids by law (with penalties imposed) the cutting down, girdling or otherwise injuring or destroying a fruit, shade or ornamental tree standing on the lands of another, or the taking, picking, plucking, severing, carrying away, removing or injuring, in a manner to kill or cause to die, or the destroying of any plant, shrub, tree or vine, of any wild or cultivated trailing arbutus (*epigaea repens*), lotus flower (*nelumbo lutea*) flowering dogwood (*cornus florida*), mountain laurel (*kalmia latifolia*) or pink lady's slipper or any of the moccasin flowers including *cypridium acaule*, *cypridium pubescens*, *cypridium parviflorum*, *cypridium regina* or either gentian *crinata* or gentian *andrewsia* or ferns of any kind growing on the lands of the people of the state, or in any street, highway, public or park belonging to or under the control of any county, city, town or village.

Such chapter is hereby amended by the addition of a new subdivision, (15-a) "The conservation commission and the state council of parks, within their respective jurisdiction, their several employees, the state police and all peace officers, are charged with the duty of enforcing subdivision two of this section. Possession by any person of the whole or part of a plant which subdivision two of this section is intended to protect, shall be presumptive evidence that the same was taken unlawfully by the possessor."

SCANDAL IN GRAND VIEW

Along the Hudson River runs a quiet little street
That for the most part hides its charms with modesty discreet.

To the stranger there's no danger during winter, summer,
fall—

But, alas! I must confess that I haven't told quite all:

The River Road goes haywire in the Spring!

The robin first gives notice, with a saucy little trill;
Then we see the gold forsythia a-tumbling down the hill;
And the hyacinth and daffodil along the river's rim
Are bending down their dainty heads and drinking at the
brim.

Oh, the River Road goes haywire in the Spring!

Magnolias, azaleas, with dogwood pink and white—
The colors are so vivid that you close your eyelids tight.
Blue violets and lilacs flaunt their perfume on the air,
And to venture out upon it sets the senses all astir,

When the River Road goes haywire in the Spring!

The gentle breeze that ripples leaves seems to murmur
with a jeer;

“Poor old Browning—what of England, when April
reaches here?

We, too, have the thrush and rapture,
And there's naught that we can't capture.

When the River Road goes haywire in the Spring!”

The mulberries and willows catch the spell, and wave their
arms,

To let you know they're not immune to such a show of
charms.

For the Road—that was so quiet—

In the Spring, is just a riot,

And the traveller upon it finds his blood is all aflame—

O wanton little River Road, for shame!

LILIAN MAXIM DEE.

PART II

Indian Lore

- 1 The Lenni Lenapes
- 2 Chief Oratam
- 3 The Mohegans
- 4 The Tappan Tribe
- 5 The Nyack Tribe
- 6 Recent Archeological Discoveries
- 7 Spook Rock
- 8 An Expensive Bear Skin
- 9 David Peterson DeVries
- 10 The Devil's Dance Chamber
- 11 Comboan's Vall
- 12 The Guardian Of Hook Mountain
- 13 To The Hudson And Its Valley

THE LENNI LENAPES

THREE great Indian nations were represented on the Hudson. The IROQUOIS, the MOHICANS, and the LENNI LENAPES, OR DELAWARES.

The Lenni Lenapes, a name which they had applied to themselves, has various interpretations, as “original people” or “unmixed people.” They were also called by the generic name of Wapanachki, or Men of the East. Their territory extended from the Katskill Mountains south to the Potomac, occupying the region watered by the Hudson, the Delaware, the Susquehanna and the Potomac. The site of their ancient council-fire was at what is now Philadelphia, or the bank of the Lenapewihituk, or Delaware River.

They were divided in three tribes: the UNAMI, the UNALACHTO and the MINSI, or the Turtle, the Turkey and the Wolf. Each tribe had its chief and each chief his counselors.

In person the Indians were upright and of straight limbs; their fine figures distinguished American Indians from the savages of all other lands. Their bodies were strong, seldom crooked; their features regular, their countenances strong; in temper cool and deliberate. Never in haste to speak, the Indian waited for a certainty that the person addressing him had spoken all he wished to say. .

When in council his behavior was particularly dignified. Every one entitled to speak was heard in his turn, according to rank of years, or wisdom, or service to his nation or tribe. The youthful were expected to keep silence altogether.

Liberty was the cornerstone of their system of government; the utmost liberty with the least compulsion. Freedom and independence were principles they had learned from nature, after which they patterned their lives. Slav-

ery was dreaded more than death and they themselves never made slaves of inferior races. Their children were trained up to cherish the idea of freedom and that they were freemen.

However in time of war, the savage in them was supreme. Cruel then beyond expression, they slew without mercy and died without a sign of fear. It is said their reason for painting their faces, especially in time of warfare, was to conceal from the enemy any trace of suffering—which to the Indian was a sign of weakness and shame.

CHIEF ORATAM

Of all the Indian Chieftains who lived in, or near, this region at the coming of the white man, Oratam (Oratan, or Oratani) was the greatest. He was the bravest and most sagacious leader of the Red men, and a veritable “man among men” in his day. He was prompt, energetic and decisive in war, as the Dutch found to their cost when they recklessly provoked him to vengeance, and the Dutch and English governors frequently called upon him to act as peace commissioner after outbreaks between his people and other savages, as well as between the Indians and the white people.

Oratam was the Sachem and chief of the Hackenjackey (also spelled Achkinheshacky) or Hackensack Indians, as well as the Tappans, and his wigwam village was on a point of land just west of Ridgefield, New Jersey, where the Overpeck Creek flows into the Hackensack River, and the land may be easily seen from a car window when going to New York on the Northern Railroad.

Oratam has been called the first prohibition enforcement agent in this country. He strongly objected to the sale of rum to his people by the white man, and one of his enforcement laws was to lock up anyone caught that had been drinking liquor, and keep him locked up until he confessed where he got it.

Oratam died some time between the years 1660-1670, when 90 years old, and a legend says that his remains were taken down the river to Staten Island, a long fleet of canoes forming the funeral procession, where he was buried with all the pomp and ceremonial of his people.

THE MOHEGANS

When Henry Hudson first ascended the river now named for him—which, by the way, the Indians of our locality called “Shatemuc”—the land was inhabited chiefly by two aboriginal races belonging to the great Algonquin tribes, who were known among the English colonists by the names of Mohegans and Minsies. The Dutch called the Mohegans, who lived on the east side of the river Mahigans, and the Minsies, on the west side, Sanhicans. These tribes were hereditary enemies, and many were the war parties that passed from one side of the river to the other on expeditions of conquest and spoilation.

These large tribes were divided into sub-tribes, or minor bands, each of which had a distinct name, *the Tappans, Rewechnougs, Rechgawawanks, Rumachenanks, or Haverstraw tribes.*

The Indian's life was simple. Throughout this section game was abundant, and like all people who depend for food upon the results of fishing and the chase, he was improvident to the last degree. Taciturn and brave, he spoke little of his deeds of prowess, and considered those who did tell of their achievements as mere idle boasters.

In his personal habits the Indian was exceedingly vain and uncleanly. The men did the fishing and hunting while the women planted and tended the cultivation of the maize (corn), which was the only cereal these savages seem to have grown. The women also performed such other manual labor as the simplicity of their life required.

The weapons of these savages for the hunt and war were axes and arrows and spear heads made of flint, or the

bones of fishes and birds. Other relics of their existence in Rockland County are awls, with which they punctured the skins they intended to piece together, bowls which held their liquids, and pestles with which they ground their corn.

At a first or hasty glance, these utensils may seem rudely fashioned but if the observer will stop to think how little the Indian had to work with to make his tools he will be surprised at the perfection of his work. Many of these implements, made by the Indians of our county may be seen in the Museum of the Rockland County Society, in the County Court House at New City. This collection was presented to the Society by Mr. George H. Budke, a former resident of the county, now living in New York City.

THE TAPPAN TRIBE

The Tappan Indians held the land beginning at the Hook Mountain and extending south as far as the present site of Tappan Village—and perhaps even to Staten Island. Everything in connection with the Tappans goes to prove that they were one of the foremost tribes of this section. At the time of the coming of the Dutch settlers (1645) the Chief of the Tappans was named “Willem,” while later came “Toghkospeno.” “Sesekemu” was the principal Chief of the Haverstraw tribe.

Each nation or tribe, had its own emblem or totem, the form of which they drew upon rocks and trees as they passed, either to give notice to friends or warning to enemies. The Indian totems corresponded to the flags of modern nations. The totem of the Lanni-Lenapes, the nation to which the Tappans and Haverstraws belonged, was a wolf.

It is difficult to estimate Indian populations, and probably the total number of those in this part of the country was not so large as might be supposed. However, there is reason for believing that the Hackensacks numbered about one thousand, and those of Tappan and Haverstraw seven or eight hundred each.

The last recorded conference between the Tappan Indians and the authorities of New York was in 1673.

It is said that remnants of this once powerful tribe lived for many years in the "Green Woods," which has been described as a vast and almost unknown region, probably south-west of Tappan and Closter, N. J., and that there on the shores of what was once an immense "braow" pond, on a sandy knoll, called in the dialect of the early settlers "the Wilder mons Kerk-hoff," the wild man's burying ground, the last remnants of the Tappans sought this wild untillable region and made a home, living in the same state to which they were accustomed and raising corn on patches of land once pointed out as the "Wilder mons Maize Lout" (Wild man's corn lot).

In 1870, there lived and worked about Tappan, a half breed by the name—or known as—"old Indian Charley." When or where he died is not known, but it was said that he was the last of the Tappan Indians.

THE NYACK TRIBE

The Nyack tribe of Indians came from that part of Brooklyn now known as Fort Hamilton. After selling Long Island to the Dutch they removed to Staten Island, but when Governor Francis Lovelace purchased that Island, the Nyacks, together with all the other Staten Island savages, were compelled to seek other camping grounds. It is thought possible that the Nyack Indians found their way to the flat land beneath the Hook Mountain, and in that way transferred their tribal name to Nyack, our Nyack of the present day, though this is mere supposition.

E. M. Ruttenber, in his "History of Indian Tribes of the Hudson River," says "Nyack, Rockland County, does not take its name from Kestauniuk, a place name on the east side of the Hudson, so stated by Schoolcraft, nor was it a name imported from Long Island, as stated by a local historian; on the contrary, it is a generic Algonquian term applicable to any point.

“It was met in place here at the earliest period of settlement in application to the south end of Verdrietig Hoek Mountain, as noted in the ‘Cove of Nyack patent.’

“It means Land or place of angle, a point or corner ‘where there is a point.’ ”

Other meanings of this name are given in “Nyack,” Part VII.

For many years after the natives had disappeared from the county our shores were visited by up-river Indians on their journeys to the Indians still living on Long Island. The last recorded visit from them was over a hundred years ago, in 1817. It is said that on this occasion six canoe loads camped for a time under an old willow tree which stood on Mr. Harmon Snedecker’s place, just south of Hook Mountain, and on their return journey the same party remained for a week on the point north of the “Bight,” in South Nyack (on the Salisbury Place), occupying their time in making and selling baskets.

Cole’s History—Chapter 1.

Green’s History—Chapter IV.

Tompkins’ History—Chapters III, IV, V.

RECENT ARCHEOLOGICAL DISCOVERIES

On July 26, 1940, at a meeting of the Rockland County Conservation Association, James Burggraf, archeologist of the American Museum of Natural History, New York City, stated that many Indian villages are buried beneath our modern villages.

All through the Hudson Highlands, under overhanging ledges, are found arrow points, broken pottery, and charcoal, left by prehistoric hunters. Digging in layers below the one first encountered the museum workers have been finding evidence of earlier inhabitants.

Many bones of animals which once lived in the Hudson

Valley have been found, elk, beaver, deer, wolf, fox, coon—most of them killed off by the Indians.

In describing the finding of the bones of a young Indian in an old Indian burying ground, unearthed during the construction of the new Storm King bypass, Mr. Burggraf said the museum workers had long known that the burying ground was there, but it was under a man's front lawn, and it was not until the building of the new highway was decided upon that any digging could be done.

There is a skeleton of a young Indian girl at the Trailside Museum at Bear Mountain, which visitors may now see.

Young Robert Scott, son of a concessionaire at West Point, and a chum, John Lukenda of Fort Montgomery, got the thrill of a lifetime last week when, exploring a little cave at Fort Montgomery, on the river shore just north of the Bear Mountain Bridge, they found an Indian pipe identified by the Trailside Museum experts as the best evidence to date of a culture which dominated this Hudson Valley 500 years ago.

They discovered the cave, bravely wedged their way between boulders partially blocking the entrance and returned again and again after Jim Burggraf, Trailside Museum archeologist, and John Kenny, everybody's right-hand man at Bear Mountain, had made preliminary excavations. One of these trips to re-explore the cave was rewarded by the find of the little pipe harking back to pre-Columbian aboriginal culture.

SPOOK ROCK

At the intersection of Spook Rock Road and High View Avenue, north of Tallmans, a pile of boulders attracts the passing motorist, and if he takes the time to slow down he may observe a bronze plaque embedded in the rocks.

Such is Spook Rock, after which the highway bordering it is named. According to some of the tales handed down

by generations of Ramapo folk, native Indians centuries ago offered sacrifices on the site and once, according to best authority, a white maiden, the daughter of one of the most prominent settlers of pioneer days was snatched from her home, taken to the spot and put to death.

Tellers of the tale are not clear as to the reason of the human sacrifice, but have the vague notion that the father of the young woman incurred the wrath of the Indians for some real or fancied wrong, which is supposed to have angered the redskins.

However, one feature of the tragedy is vouched for by those to whom the story has been handed down and which is said to be responsible for the name "Spook Rock."

On the night of the sacrifice, the form of the maiden hovered over the rock and upon seeing the apparition, the Indians fled in sheer terror, certain that they had in some way offended the Great Spirit.

The chief of the tribe, whose name escaped the narrators, finally decided that he had committed an error in ordering the sacrifice and became convinced that the accusations made against the father of the maid had been unfounded. This caused the Great Spirit to haunt the tribe forever after.

One version of the legend insists that the wraith appeared every night to haunt the natives, and that it was visible to them from wherever they might be prior to the appearance over the rock, chanting of voices accompanied by strange music awakened the braves and their squaws, who were drawn from their tepees by a powerful influence which they were unable to resist, and which inexorably drew them toward the altar.

Another version has it that the spirit of the maiden was visible only to the redskins and not to the whites, and still another that it appeared nightly until the death of the chief, and thereafter but annually on the anniversary of the sacrifice.

Despite the discrepancies in the legend, some of the descendants of the white settlers recall being told that at

times their forebears observed the wraith. Others discount this phase of the tale with the comment that some old-timers were notorious for their imaginations, especially when in their cups.

Legends being what they are, it is difficult to determine which version of the episode is most accurate. As late as last Spring several who wandered along the beautiful highway on their way home from an outing, swore that they had seen the ghost of the girl over the rock.

That the scene of the legendary tale was once used for a purpose that may well have been associated with Indian lore is quite likely. A photograph of the original rock crater taken thirty years ago, in which Elser Peterson, who lives near by was pictured, shows that the rock was in the form of a huge rounded fireplace, below which there was a cave now filled with stone. From the crevice between the rock, a maple tree has sprung up, and towers over the stone, while surrounding it are oaks, other maples and a cluster of evergreens.

Thus you have the legend of Spook Rock, directly from those who insist that the source of their information is reliable.

When you turn off Route 59 at the Tallman Traffic light and roll north along the tree clustered highway, stop and watch the shrine, especially at midnight, and you may by sheer good fortune strike the anniversary night of many moons ago and actually see the ghostly scene so vividly carried down through the years.

J. FRED GEIST.

George H. Budke writes regarding this rock: "From time out of mind this shattered boulder has been called 'Spook Rock.' The very fact that the appellation is from the Dutch (Spook in that language meaning spirit or ghost) shows that the name of the landmark was in use by the early settlers in pioneer days."

"Occasional arrow-heads are found in the immediate vicinity of the Rock but not in sufficient number to indicate

that this was a village or camp site. The absence of a ready and constant supply of water near the Rock would have prevented the Indians from remaining on the spot for a prolonged stay.

“In 1931, Mr. David Carlough, the owner of the land, deeded to the Rockland County Society the small plot of ground upon which Spook Rock rests, in order to provide for its perpetual preservation as an historical landmark. A small bronze plaque bearing the following inscription has been attached to the Rock by the Society, in commemoration of the donor’s generous and public spirited act:

To insure the preservation of
Spook Rock as a public monument
this plot of ground was donated to
the Rockland County Society by
David Carlough. . . . July 23, 1931.

At least two other split rocks in the County are associated with the long-departed Indians—one at Mount Ivy and one at Suffern.”

AN EXPENSIVE BEAR SKIN

A bearskin figures largely in the early days of our county—a fine shaggy, black bearskin! It cost a total of many lives and was responsible for two years of ruthless warfare between the whites and the Indians.

David Pietersen DeVries was one of the first settlers on the west side of the Hudson River above Manhattan Island, near, and south, of the section now known as Tappan. He established a small estate, named it Vriesendaal, and made friends of the Tappans, a neighboring tribe of Indians. It is believed that the Tappans were descendants of the Delawares, as the name “Tappan” is derived from the Delaware word “Tuphanne” which means “cold water.” DeVries was always kind and just to the Indians, and they trusted him implicitly.

One day he was walking through the forest alone when he met an Indian who looked sullen and angry. DeVries asked the man what the trouble was, and received an astonishing reply. It seemed that the Indian had gone to a nearby settlement to trade, and the white trader, seeing his new gleaming bearskin robe, wanted to buy it. The Indian refused to sell, but the white man was insistent. Finally, when no amount of argument served to effect the bargain, the white man plied the Indian with whiskey, then stole his robe. When the deluded Indian came out of his drunken stupor, he was told that he had sold his bearskin to the trader for more whiskey.

The poor man knew it was no use to argue the matter, so he started for home, determined on revenge. DeVries realized that the fellow was serious, and tried to dissuade him, saying that he would help to get the robe back. But the matter had gone too far for even DeVries to settle.

The Indian continued on his way. Coming to an open clearing, he saw a settler, on the roof of his cabin, who was mending his roof. Without a word of warning, he sent an arrow through the man's heart. The poor fellow tumbled from the roof—dead. The Indian hastened onward—he was revenged.

The Dutch were horrified at this unpremeditated murder. They did not stop to consider the incident from the Red-man's point of view, but determined to punish the Tappans, who were encamped at Pavonia, with their women and children. On the night of February 27th, 1643, they made a surprise attack on the Tappan camp. A merciless massacre ensued. They burned the camp, slew the men and women, threw the children into the river and, when the parents tried to save them, prevented them from landing on shore, so that they were left to drown in the icy waters. Over eighty were killed.

When DeVries learned of the affair, he was shocked and sorry. He knew that those who had sown the wind were about to reap the whirlwind. Exerting himself to the utmost he maintained peace for two months, and on April

22nd, 1643, the tribes signed a treaty of peace with Governor Kieft. But the treaty was only a hollow truce to give the Indians a chance to get in their harvest. In August they fell upon the whites, destroyed crops, stocks and buildings. The smoke of the burning cabins rose everywhere, mingled with the cries of the slain. Pavonia was revenged a hundred times over. Even Vriesendael was destroyed. and DeVries, who had always been the best friend of the Indians, sailed back for Holland in disgust.

For two years the war raged on. Massacre succeeded massacre, until in 1645, when the final treaty of peace was signed, both parties felt too exhausted to continue further. Only a few settlers remained by the fort, and for twenty-six years no attempt was made to establish another colony. The "Bearskin" had proven too expensive for the Hollanders.

DOROTHY FAHNESTOCK.

DAVID PETERSEN DE VRIES

If all the colonists who came to America in its early days had been as just and as wise in their dealings with the Indians as David Petersen DeVries, first white man to purchase land in Rockland County, there would have been no Indian wars.

From his own description, it is believed that the land which he bought from the Indians at Tappan in April, 1640, was a tract between 400 and 600 acres, south of Piermont, through which runs the Sparkill Creek.

Tappan was the name given to all that section of land from what is now called Old Tappan to Piermont and inhabited by the Tappan Indians.

Rockland County people have always believed that DeVries founded a colony at Tappan, but the actual chances are that he did not, and that Vriesendael was the name which he gave to the plantation further south which he had started before he purchased land in this county.

DeVries said that his purchase at Tappan was six miles above his plantation, and Francis C. Koehler in his "Three Hundred years, a history of the Hackensack Valley," places Vriesendael near New Bridge (North Hackensack). A colony had been founded at Hackensack by Myndert Myndertsen, Lord of Nederhorst.

DeVries' journal tells of two visits to Tappan and he probably made many more. One of the two of which he wrote was made to trade with the Indians. When he arrived at Tappan he found men sent by Governor Kieft of New Amsterdam trying to collect taxes, in the form of corn, from the Indians. The Indians were angry. The "sachem," who lived in Fort Amsterdam, they said, must be "very mean fellow to come to live in this country without being invited by them, and now wish to compel them to give him their corn for nothing."

DeVries made his second visit to persuade the Indians to release a little Dutch boy they had kidnapped at Pavonia and taken to Tappan. He was successful because they trusted him. He had been kind to them when they came to his home and he tried to understand their ways. When they were having trouble with the white men, they always sought his advice. His fairness to the Indians was proven on the night of the Pavonia and Corlear's Hook massacres.

The Indians along the lower Hudson, including the Tappans in this county, had been attacked by their enemies, the Mohawks, who lived near Albany. Defenceless against the muskets which the Mohawks carried, since the Dutch had refused to sell them fire-arms, the river Indians fled first to Vriesendael and then to Pavonia on the New Jersey shore across from Fort Amsterdam, and to Corlear's Hook on the East River.

Instead of helping them against their Indian enemies, Governor Kieft proposed to attack them in retaliation for the murder, by Indians, of two colonists. The murderer, in one instance had been drunk, and because he was the son of a chief, the sachems under their tribal laws could not turn him over to the Dutch, but offered, however, to pay a

generous sum in wampum to the colonist's widow. This offer Kieft refused to accept.

DeVries pleaded with Kieft not to harm the Indians, but at midnight, of the following night, while the Indians were sleeping, 120 of them were slain. The Indians believed they were being attacked by the Mohawks and even sought refuge in the Fort, until DeVries explained to them it was the Dutch and not the Mohawks who had attacked them, and helped them to escape.

Colonists were scalped and their homes burned in the Indian uprisings which followed. Only the Dutch at Fort Amsterdam were safe. Even Vriesendaël was not spared. All of the buildings were burned, excepting a small brewery and DeVries' own house, and that would have been set on fire, if the brave whom DeVries had befriended on the night of the massacre had not told the other Indians how good DeVries had been to him. Through DeVries' efforts, and those of another colonist, whom the Indians trusted, peace was made, but it lasted only a short time.

Heartsick at Kieft's treatment of the Indians, Vriesendaël destroyed, a colony he had previously established on Staten Island years since in ruins, DeVries returned to Holland. It was not till two years later that a lasting peace was made with the Indians.

HARRY RYERSON.

References:

DeVries Journal in "Narratives of New Netherlands." 1609-1664, edited by J. Franklin Jameson, director of the department of historical reseach in the Carnegie Institution in Washington. (Page 4).

"The Patroons of New Netherlands," by George Warren Sherwood, Journal New York State Historical Society, July, 1931.

Green's "History of Rockland County."

Westervelt's "History of Bergen County."

Francis C. Koehler's "Three Hundred Years."

Broadhead's "History of New York State."

THE DEVIL'S DANCE CHAMBER

Most storied of our New World rivers is the Hudson. Historic scenes have been enacted on its shores, and Indian, Dutchman, Briton, and American have invested it with romance. It had its source, in the Redman's fancy, in a spring of eternal youth; giants and spirits dwelt in its woods and hills, and before the river Shatemuc—the king of streams, the red man called it—had broken through the highlands, those mountains were a pent for spirits who had rebelled against the Manitou.

After the waters had forced a passage to the sea these evil ones sought shelter in the glens and valleys that open to right and left along its course, but in time of tempest, when they hear Manitou riding down the ravine on wings of storm, dashing thunderbolts against cliffs, it is the fear that he will recapture them and force them into lightless caverns to expiate their revolt, that sends them huddling among the rocks and makes the hills resound with roars and howls.

At Devil's Dance Chamber, a slight plateau on the west bank, between Newburgh and Crum Elbow, the red men performed semi-religious rites as a preface to their hunting and fishing trips or ventures on the war-path. They built a fire, painted themselves, and in that frenzy into which savages are so readily lashed, and that is so like to the action of mobs in trousers, they tumbled, leaped, danced, yelled, sang, grimaced and gesticulated until Manitou disclosed himself, either as a harmless animal or a beast of prey. If he came in the former shape the augury was favorable, but if he showed himself as a bear or panther, it was a warning that they seldom dared disregard.

The crew of Hudson's ship, the Half Moon, having chanced on one of these orgies, were so impressed by the

fantastic spectacle that they gave the name Duyvells' Dans Kamer to the spot. Years afterwards, when Stuyvesant ascended the river, his doughty retainers were horrified, on landing below the Dans Kamer, to discover hundreds of painted figures frisking there in the firelight. A few surmised that they were but a new generation of savages holding a powwow, but most of the sailors fancied that the assemblage was demoniac, and that the figures were spirits of bad Indians repeating a scalp-dance and revelling in the mysterious fire-water that they had brought down from the river source in jars and skins. The spot was at least once profaned with blood, for a young Dutchman and his wife, of Albany, were captured here by an angry Indian, and although the young man succeeded in stabbing his captor to death, he was burned alive on the rock by the friends of the Indian whose wrath he had provoked. The wife after being kept in captivity for a time, was ransomed.

From *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land*—by Charles M. Skinner.

By permission of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, Penn.

COMBOAN'S VALL

The Tappan Indians frequented the entire water front at Nyack before, and even for a while after, the Dutch occupation, the most favored spots being those where spring brooks, furnishing a supply of fresh water, empty into the river. The outlet of Spook Hollow, the area at the mouth of Mill Brook, now embraced in the Memorial Park, and the jutting point of land where Comboan's Vall (a narrow ravine, or glen) ends at the river margin were the sites of flourishing native villages which, in consequence of the roving nature of the aborigines, came and went with the shifting seasons.

The Tappans subsisted principally upon the fish and oysters, which were so easily taken from the waters of the

Tappan Zee, and such enormous quantities of oyster shells accumulated during the period of their undisturbed possession of these fishing banks, that the resulting shell heaps at Comboan's Falls gave the place the name of Shell Point, which it retained until comparatively recent years.

Comboan belonged to a Tappan sub-tribe, and must have been born about the middle of the seventeenth century, for he was a grown man in 1671, when Governor Carterett signed the earliest Nyack land patents. His youth was spent in friendly association with the settlers, and he became so proficient in the Dutch language as to be able to act as interpreter in transactions between the two races.

After the occupation of the river shore by the Dutch families that founded Nyack, the Indians were obliged to relinquish most of their ancestral rights therein, but an exception was made in favor of Comboan when the subtribal group to which he belonged departed from this part of the country, and he set up his lodge in the entrance of the glen thereafter called Comboan's Vall.

Nothing has survived concerning the old Indian's life at Comboan's Falls except occasional references to exploits of his which must have happened at intervals of many years, but tradition says that he performed many services for the Dutch inhabitants. When cattle strayed and were lost in the woods, Comboan was engaged to trail them and no four-footed beast could evade him long. Once, two small children living at Tappan wandered away from home and none of the white hunters could follow their trail. Messengers were sent to enlist the aid of Comboan, but he was absent from his wickiup and three days were lost ere he was located and brought to the missing children's home. Then, although the lapse of time and a torrential rain had apparently obliterated every vestige of the wanderers' trail, the redman picked up the faint trace of the children's passage and pursued them until darkness overtook him.

The story of that search was often told by Dutch firesides in after years: how the Indian moved forward scanning every leaf and every pebble—sometimes at a trot and

sometimes step by step—how, at times, when all signs failed, he bade those who accompanied him to stand perfectly still while he circled like a bird-dog seeking the scent. The second day of the search was drawing to a close when Comboan silently pointed to two little forms clasped in each other's arms, and nearly dead from exposure and exhaustion.

Comboan's feat rang from one end of the County to another and, it was said, the Dutch dominie at Tappan, as a reward, offered the old redskin baptism in the Christian manner. As his name does not appear on the Church register, Comboan apparently chose to stand by his native gods.

After Comboan's death, rumors were afloat of an apparition in and near Spook Hollow, in Upper Nyack. Mysterious happenings near the Hook were discussed when neighbors met. Moccasined foot prints were found near the spring, but they miraculously faded out when the finder attempted to follow them; faint odors of smoke, it was said hung over Spook Hollow in the heavy air of night, but no smoke was visible.

After a while, these accounts of things unaccountable died out, and, except for a vague belief that Spook Hollow was haunted, the incidents were forgotten.

Many years afterwards, when the thicket of undergrowth at the lower end of the Hollow was being cleared away, the skeletal remains of a human being were discovered, exposed to the elements.

Various theories were advanced to explain the presence of these gruesome relics of mortality, but the past keeps its secrets well. Who it was that drew his latest breath in the silence and gloom of Spook Hollow, no man knows.

Condensed from George H. Budke's *Rockland Record*, Volume III "Fireside Tales," page 76.

THE GUARDIAN OF HOOK MOUNTAIN

The Superior, Mother Mary Ann, of Marydell Institute, at the foot of Hook Mountain, Upper Nyack, told one of our research workers that at the full of the moon, in September, an old Indian comes to a large elm tree back of the office and practices the old Indian rites. He is the last survivor of the Indian tribe which used to inhabit these parts.

It is interesting to know that Mr. Seyfert, the field worker who got this information, spoke of it to Mrs. Mary Mowbray-Clarke, who mentioned it to Maxwell Anderson, the playwright, who incorporated it as part of a play and book which he calls "High Tor," and in which he depicts an Indian praying on the top of High Tor Mountain to the Great White Father.

From the records of the Rockland County Planning Board.

TO THE HUDSON AND ITS VALLEY

When the dream-plane leaves its hangar,
Outward bound o'er land and sea,
And the pilot questions "Whither?"
Always shall my answer be—
To the valley where the Hudson's
Mighty waters ebb and flow,
"Shatemuc" the Red-man called it
In the days of long ago.
There on hillside and in valley
Villages and cities rest,
"Beautiful for situation,"
Gems on mother nature's breast.

From far shores is your incoming,
Wondrous river! Swift your tide;
Great and small the ships that ride you,
Your outgoing, ocean wide.
For where deepest waters gather,
And the water gardens grow,
Only there your spirit resteth,
Safe in depths no man may know.
And because your charm and beauty
Lure me from each new found place,
You will always be my Eden
In God's realm of earthly space.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

PART III

Colonial Days

- 1 Old Houses
- 2 Community Life In The 18th Century
- 3 Holiday Customs Of The Colonists
- 4 Amusements Among The Male Colonists
- 5 Patronymics
- 6 Old Tappan Church
- 7 Respect For The "Dominie"
- 8 Earliest Schools
- 9 Law And Punishments In Early Days
- 10 Only Two Hangings In The County De-
creed By The Courts
- 11 Orange Butter A Popular Concoction For
The Hair
- 12 A Story Of "Balance Rock"
- 13 The Spanish Silver Mine
- 14 Funerals And Wills
- 15 Murderer's Creek
- 16 How A Sheep Kept An Atheist From Be-
ing Buried In A Church Yard
- 17 Millstones
- 18 Mills
- 19 The First Settlers

OLD HOUSES

THE first houses of the settlers were of two descriptions, depending in great measure for the style on the location chosen. In one case, an excavation in the side of a hill, lined with bark and faced with upright posts set in the earth, furnished with shelves and "Slaap bancks," was their home till better accommodation could be had. In the other case, a hut made of interwoven sapplings, covered with bark, was used. These rude dwellings were only occupied till a log house could be erected. In the course of time the simple log houses were replaced by more pretentious and permanent buildings, and it is with these we have to deal.

Before the introduction of saw-mills, frame buildings with shingle sides and thatched roofs were constructed. The shingles, made by hand from well seasoned cedar, were almost as durable as stone. Such houses, though expensive, were not as costly or as difficult to build as those of stone. As their general arrangement was much the same as the latter, I need not give them a separate description.

While a few of these shingle built houses can still be found in the County, the great majority of those built before the close of the last century, which still stand, are of brown stone. These stone buildings were one story high, with an overshot roof, forming a portico, in front, while in the rear the roof, called a "lean-to," extended to within a few feet of the ground. Admission to the house was through half-doors, of which the upper half, containing usually four small panes of glass, could be opened for ventilation without disturbing the lower.

The entrance was into a broad hallway, through which a horse and carriage could be driven and then leave space between hubs and walls. Low and unceiled were hall and rooms. Overhead ran the heavy oak beams, which became

a rich, dark color with age, and on these rested the garret floor. The lower half of the wall in many houses was wainscoted, the upper half plastered. The fire-places were enormous, generally extending to a width sufficient to accommodate the whole family with seats near the fire. The chimneys, which were capacious, were built outside of the house. They were generally kept clear by "burning out" during a wet day to prevent danger from fire.

In the more pretentious dwellings, the jambs of the fire-place were set around with glazed, blue, delft-ware tiles, imported from Holland, on which were depicted Scriptural scenes—these were a never-failing source of amusement and instruction to the children—and each had its huge and-irons and heavy fire-shovel and tongs.

In the front of the house, on either side of the hall, were the parlor and kitchen, and in the rear, two bedrooms, which were lighted by a window in each end of the building. In many houses the parlor was never opened except for the purpose of a weekly cleaning, and as soon as that was finished it was closed again. This cleaning consisted of a thorough scrubbing, after which heaps of white sand were scattered on the floor, which, later, when the boards were dry, were swept into fanciful forms by the housewife's broom.

In all houses, the parlor contained a high posted, corded, and unwieldly bedstead, which, with its hangings, formed the index of the social standing of its owner. Upon it, were two feather beds—one for the sleeper to lie upon, and another of a lighter weight, to be used as a covering. The pillow-cases were generally of checked patterns, and the curtains and valance were of as expensive materials as could be afforded.

Not infrequently a round tea-table, with a leaf which could be dropped perpendicularly when not in use, also occupied the parlor and on this stood a family Dutch Bible with heavy wooden covers, bound and clasped with brass, which covers were seldom or never opened, except to record a marriage, a birth, or death.

Looking glasses for common use were small, with narrow black frames, but in the parlors of the wealthier families hung a large glass, framed with mahogany, trimmed with gilt, while from the top of the frame projected forward a gilded sheaf of wheat stalks or other like fanciful designs. Clocks were extremely rare—those great eight-day clocks, which are now so highly prized, being introduced into this country about 1720—and the early settlers marked the flight of time by an hour glass and a sundial.

The cellar, the entrance to which was always outside the house, was used as a storehouse for such farm products as needed an equal temperature in winter, and as the dairy all the year round.

The garret was the store house. Here were laid up the fruits of the harvest which needed to be kept dry. Along the collar beams hung strings of dried apples and ears of sweet corn; here in one corner stood the bin for rye, in another the bin for corn; along one side were piled bags of flour, along the other stood barrels of apples. Not infrequently boards were laid on the collar beams, and on this improvised floor the lighter farming utensils were placed side by side with the spinning wheel and loom.

What weird old places those garrets were. The one or two panes of glass placed in the gable served but to make the darkness more visible, and an air of ghosts always pervaded them. Tolerated they might be by the children during a stormy winter day when no other place could be found for play; but oh! what an agony of terror was produced by an order from the parent at night to go up there and bring some needed article.

How with quivering muscles and trembling limbs the messenger would start, trying to keep up an air of courage by whistling; how the whistle would die out at the head of the stairs; how each shadow thrown out by the candle light would assume grotesque, weird, and gigantic outlines; how the mind would rapidly fall into such a whirl that every action was performed automatically; and then, if a mouse disturbed by the unwonted light, should scamper across the

floor, how, with bristling hair and starting eyeballs, the frightened messenger would fly to the stairs and get down anyway, caring little whether it was head first or feet first, so long as he got down quickly and without creating disturbance enough to be heard by his parents; for the terror of parental anger exceeded even the terror of ghosts, proving the power of the visible and tangible over the imperceptible and impalpable.

The kitchen in many houses was used alike as the cooking, eating and living room. On one side stood the vast open fire-place, with bright wood fire and shining and-irons; across its top ran an iron bar upon which hung pot-hooks and trammels—the crane was as yet too expensive a luxury for common use. Along the walls hung racks for culinary utensils, and in one corner stood a three-cornered closet called a “pudabunk,” in which the plates, knives and forks were placed.

The crockery was delft-ware, which came into use in this colony about the close of the seventeenth century; previous to the introduction of delft-ware, wooden and pewter dishes and vessels were used, and pewter continued the common table service in this county till the beginning of the eighteenth century; the knives and forks were of steel.

Among the very wealthy, blue and white china and porcelain, curiously ornamented with Chinese pictures, were kept for display, and used, perhaps, once in a lifetime. Some of these families decorated their walls with china plates suspended by a strong ribbon passed through a hole drilled in their edges.

Silver spoons, snuffers, candlesticks, tankards and punch-bowls were owned by such as had accumulated more money than they could use. With them the purchase of silverware was an investment for surplus funds, as the different interest-paying stocks and ventures which exist in our time were unknown in those days.

Further furniture consisted of high, straight-backed chairs, sometimes covered with leather and studded with brass nails, but more frequently seated simply with matted

rushes. The capacious chest, brought from Holland, occupied a prominent place in the house for several generations and was kept ever filled to overflowing with clothing and cloth by the industrious good wife. Another useful article was the "Kermis," or trundle-bed, which was concealed under the large bed by day, and drawn out for the children's use at night.

Such was the general arrangement of the double houses. In those of smaller size the interior was changed only by the hall occupying one side of the front, the other-side being used as the parlor, after the manner of our city houses of today, and opening into the sleeping rooms in the lean-to. In such houses the kitchen stood alongside the dwelling, generally communicating with it by a doorway. When the kitchen was thus detached from the house, its attic was used as the slave's quarters, or, if there were many of these, for one family.

At a little distance from the dwelling stood a capacious barn with thatched roof, its mow floors being made of sapplings laid loosely across the beams. Nearer the house was the well, with its long sweep heavily weighted at one end for greater ease in raising water; and not infrequently a building of logs, filled in with clay, was in close proximity, and was occupied by the slaves.

Green's History (Page 129).

Very often you hear women, dissatisfied with life as it is today, express a longing for the good old days, but the Reverend Dr. David Cole, eminent as one of Rockland County's historians, cared for them only as history and not as fact.

Reading of those early days in history of Rockland County, with their way of life which remained unchanged for years, you feel that life was picturesque and quaintly charming.

But it had very little glamour as Dr. Cole described it at a banquet held at the Hotel St. George in Nyack, February 23, 1898. Dr. Cole was then more than 75 years old and

had spent his boyhood and early manhood in the days of which he told.

Among other things he said at the dinner was the following: "Dwelling house architecture and arrangements were sadly defective, the subject of ventilation seemed never to have a thought. If outside air occurred to anyone it seemed to be regarded as an enemy. Care was taken to close up every avenue against its entrance, lest some might take cold. To let a fresh whiff of it into a chamber of sickness was regarded as a deadly act. A dwelling house seemed to be regarded as an enclosure for keeping out air, and not a place to breathe in."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

COMMUNITY LIFE IN THE 18TH CENTURY

In the early communities of the county, everyone who was old enough to be of aid, worked. By nine or half past, at night, the candle light was extinguished and the wearied men and women slept; at four o'clock in Summer and an hour and a half later in Winter, they arose. Before breakfast the male portion of the family had cleaned and watered the stock, the women had milked the cows, and, if it were Summer, the children had driven them to the pasture lot. After breakfast the men started forth to the fields, while the women, having attended to their household chores, began their apparently endless task of weaving and spinning, or else made up the linsey-woolsey garments, which were to clothe the family in the future.

The farm labor ran in regular and unvarying routine. In Spring came the plowing, the planting of the maize and potatoes, and the sowing of the cereals and the flax. In Summer the sheep were sheared, hay was gathered, and grain was garnered by the men, while the women spun the wool. In Autumn the late fruits and cereals were harvested, the flax was broken, swingled and hatched, and everything prepared for the approaching cold season. In Win-

ter the women attended to the manufacture of cloth, while the men threshed the grain and cut wood for the next year's supply.

Wonderful as is this picture of industry, it becomes more wonderful when we recall the implements of husbandry employed. The plow, clumsily shaped and light, was made of wood, and the share only was partially sheathed with iron. (One of these old plows, belonging to the Van Houten family of Orangeville, now Naurashuan, may be seen in the historical room of the Rockland County Society at the New City Court House—C. F. B.). The motive power of these plows was a team of slow and patient oxen.

As might be expected, the work was slow, but never monotonous, for the plough-boy was ever on the alert to keep the plow in the furrow; let it once get out and trouble began. Then came a tug to drag both plow and oxen back, and the ever obtuse beasts became more stupid whenever some intelligence was wanted.

At first the sickle was the only implement used in gathering grain. Then came the tremendous invention of the "cradle." Yet, if after using the cradle of today, one should grasp the implement that was first devised, he would lose all interest in agriculture. Pitchforks were made with wooden tines, and ax-handles were "pudding sticks," while the ax-head was poorly shaped and illy balanced.

Despite these difficulties, the settlers succeeded in supplying themselves with food and clothing, and soon acquired a surplus, which they exchanged with miller or storekeeper for money or commodities. Here and there throughout the county were mills, both grist and saw, and at convenient landing places along the river front were stores. In exchange for tea, coffee and tobacco and sugar; or crockery and silverware, the storekeeper received the surplus fruits of the farm or the cloth, butter and eggs of the housewife. Homemade cloth was of great value in those days and the Dutch matrons took much pride in their packed clothes-presses. For his grain, the farmer obtained gold, Spanish Johannes or Joes (\$16.00) or English gui-

neas In the eager search for this gold or plate, the British and Hessian soldiery ripped many a feather bed and sounded many a dooryard and garden with their bayonets, during the Revolution.

Besides the millers and storekeepers, the blacksmith took part of the surplusage of the harvest in payment for his labor, which he could exchange with miller or merchant for his necessities. But while there were millers, merchants and smiths in the county, they by no means depended on their calling for their support. All owned and tilled land in conjunction with their other occupations. When sufficient flour had been collected by the miller, and sufficient of other products of agriculture by the merchant, they shipped the material to New York by sloop, and after exchanging for articles they needed, sold the balance.

Sometimes the trip to New York was made on horseback or by wagon, and, not infrequently, the traveller walked to New York and back. This has been done by more than one person whom I have known, and was not regarded by them as anything out of the common.

In dress, the first comers were not particular. They wore what they had, and made it hold together as long as they could. As the success of their labors became assured, however, they adopted a garb which followed the fashion of their native land, being changed only by the necessities of their new home. Homespun coats, with great skirts, in which were capacious pockets, a loose-fitting, blouse-shaped under-coat or waistcoat, knee-breeches, long blue worsted stockings and huge shoes, often homemade, with pewter, or with the very wealthy, silver buckles, formed their apparel; while the younger unmarried men wore short, square-frocked coats with rows of enormous brass buttons.

The elderly dames attired themselves in close-crimped hats, long waisted short-gowns, homespun petticoats, with scissors and pincushions, and gay calico pockets hanging on the outside; and their daughters only differed from them in attire by the use of a tastefully arranged ribbon or two, and a coquettish manner of wearing their clothing. If for-

tune had been unusually kind, silk dresses possessed by the matrons indicated their worldly success.

At a later period the garb of the men changed in style and gradually settled into the habit of today, with the exception that the top-coat was made with two or more capes, and contained the pockets that formerly belonged to the body coat. The hair of the men was allowed to grow long, and was generally dressed in a queue up to and during the Revolution. After that period this custom gradually ceased, until now it is an indication of affectation.

Green's History, (Page 133).

Apart from religious exercises the Dutch had many pretty customs. The birth of a child was announced to the neighborhood by hanging an elaborately trimmed pin-cushion on the knocker of the front door, a blue cushion to signify a boy, a white one for a girl.

The cushions may have been brought from Holland, or made by the grandma or auntie; at any rate, the practice was to hand it down from one generation to another, it being as handsome as taste and skill could devise. A cushion having many names and dates embroidered upon it constituted a sort of family record.

Tompkins' History, (page 81).

HOLIDAY CUSTOMS OF THE COLONISTS

Although certainly not a holiday, the Feast of the Annunciation or Lady Day was among the most important days of the year to early Rockland residents. Under the English, taxes were collected about that time, perhaps giving precedent to the falling due of taxes in March today.

Rentals for land patents were receivable on the Feast of the Assumption and to the four patents granted in the town of Ramapo by King George III, the Provost patent, the Harris patent, the Muller patent and the Spence patent were attached the following clauses:

“Except and always reserved thereout unto our Sovereign Lord, the King, his heirs and successors forever, all mines of gold and silver, and also all white and other sorts of pine trees fit for masts of the growth of twenty-four inches in diameter and upwards of twelve inches from the earth for masts for the Royal Navy.”

The other requires each of the patentees “to yield, render and pay thereunto yearly and every year after the eighteenth day of January, which will be in the year of Our Lord 1785, unto our Sovereign Lord and King, his heirs and successors, at the custom house in the city of New York unto the Collector, or Receiver General, therefore for the time being, on the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, more commonly called Lady Day, the yearly rent of two shillings and sixpence sterling for each and every hundred acres of the above granted and bargained premises, and so in proportion for any lesser quantity thereof saving and excepting such parts allowed for highways above mentioned.”

After the Revolution, when all the rights of the King reverted to the State, this last clause in these patents became ground for the quit rents required by the State for these lands.

But if Lady Day connoted taxes or rent, there were other feast days that were really high days for the colonists.

“Pincksterdagh,” or Penticost, was celebrated by the Dutch here with good cheer among neighbors. They went to “pinckster fields for pinckster frolics,” exchanged visits, drank schnapps, and ate “soft-wafels” together.

Various wild flowers were known as “pinckster” flowers. The azalea, which once bloomed in Rockland County in May was known as the “pinckster” flower. Swamp pinks were also “pinckster” flowers. The garden “pinks” which all Rockland County residents are familiar with got their names from the word “pinckster” denoting rather the time of their blooming than their color.

Easter Day or “Pausch” was observed by religious

services as well as merrymaking and these continued through Easter week. Among the customs of early Rockland County folks were the making of presents to each other of colored eggs, called Easter eggs. There are probably very few people today who have not observed this custom also in some form or other more than 200 years after it was first inaugurated in the County.

St. Valentine's Day was known as "vrouwen dagh" or women's day. One custom was observed in certain sections of Rockland County that was usually interesting from the viewpoint of folklore. Cole, in his history of Rockland County writes of it:

"Every girl provided herself with a cord with a knot in the end, and on the morning of this day they would sally forth, and every lad whom they met was sure to have three or more smart strokes from the cord bestowed on his shoulders. These we presume were in those days considered "love taps" and in that light answered all the purpose of the 'valentines' of more modern times."

The custom is probably a commemorative survival of an event in the life of St. Valentine, one of the two traditions of his life, that about the year 270 he was "first beaten with heavy clubs and then beheaded."

The Dutch celebrated Christmas after the manner of their forefathers in the Netherlands. The children had a hymn to St. Nicholas, which they sang on the occasion of their Christmas festivities, the first line of which was: "Sanctus Klaas goedt heligh man" (St. Nicholas, good holy man). They hung their stockings up at Christmas for Santa Klaas to fill much as youngsters do today.

New Year's Day was celebrated by calling—Rockland County folks of today can thank their Dutch forebears for that—and by the firing of guns at the doors in a neighborhood, when the neighbors thus saluted were expected to invite their friends in for something to eat and drink and then to join them in saluting others until all the men were collected together. Then they repaired to a rendezvous and passed the day in sports among which was target shooting.

The English brought a political holiday. In the code of laws given to the province in 1665, and known as "The Duke's Laws," each minister throughout the province was ordered to preach a sermon on November 5th, to commemorate the English deliverance from Guy Fawkes and the Gunpowder plot in 1605. The begging of boys at Halloween is a reminder of this old holiday.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

AMUSEMENT AMONG THE MALE COLONISTS

Industrious as were our ancestors they still found time for amusements, most of which were harmless, none absolutely brutal. Horse-racing had not degenerated into a gambler's occupation, but was a pure enjoyment into which horse and rider entered with equal zest. Two neighbors meeting upon the road would have a short brush, and each would feel convinced that his animal was the better horse.

In a spirit of friendly rivalry they would agree to meet at a stated place, usually some long, level, green sward beside the highway, on the following Saturday afternoon and test the matter fairly; each would notify his friends of the coming match, and on the afternoon appointed, a score or more of young men would be present to see the trial.

Sometimes, in fact often, the spectators would feel satisfied that the animals they bestrode could defeat either of the contesting horses, or that of anyone present; the result would be another and still another race, till the waning hours warned all present that their night work awaited them, then with great good nature they would ride off home, determining to try again at the first opportunity.

But these were not the only contests of speed which the horses were put to. There were surreptitious night runnings, that the owners of the animals were not aware of. Emulation between the slaves of different families was as active as that between their owners, perhaps even more so, and when the rest of the household had settled down to

sleep, these nocturnal contestants had many a struggle for first place. Sleepy, lazy, exhausted, they accounted next day for their weariness and the sweated condition of the horses by some convenient untruth.

In later years, when Methodist itinerants travelled on horseback, the former night contests of the slaves were carried on by the worthy scions of the houses where the ministers tarried over night. They used and abused those ministers' horses to learn what stuff they had in them, and returned the wearied beasts to their stalls just in time to avoid detection. Bold, careful, and yet, withal, kind riders, the men of those days were gentle with their animals and those animals responded with all the love of their natures to the caresses of their owners.

Other contests between the young men of those days grew out of faith in their personal strength. Matches between them in running, wrestling, and hurling heavy weights were common, and carried on in friendly rivalry. Occasionally, though justice demands that I should say only when braggadocio among them grew unbearable, the youthful owner of slaves pitted his negroes' butting power against those of some neighbor's Cuffee, and then all the rising generation collected to see the battle.

Backing off, till fifteen or twenty feet separated them, the black competitors would rush at each other and drive their heads together with a crash, that would break in the skull of an ordinary man, but which only resulted in the felling of one of them.

In those rare instances, where one of these negroes had defeated all opponents in thickness of skull and strength of neck, small wagers would be made that he could not break in one of the heavy folding doors which led into the main floor of the barns; and then one of the conspirators would stand within and hold a heavy bar against that part of the door where he would strike. Defeat always greeted the black-a-moor's efforts in such cases, and drew forth from him many expressions of wonder at the stiffness of that particular door.

Hunting was so common as scarcely to deserve classification among the amusements. No one ever thought of going off to the woods or fields in pursuit of their daily toil without carrying their trusty gun. In the early days of settlement it would be rare if some of the family did not return at night bearing game which had been shot, and it was not infrequent even within the memory of men still living, for the laborer to cease from his toil, seize his gun and shoot a fox, that, hard chased by dogs, entered the fields in his flight.

Green's History, (page 136).

PATRONYMICS

I have thought that it might be a matter of interest to speak of the origin of Dutch family names, a subject which has always filled the historian with dread and caused genealogists awful confusion. On this topic I will quote extracts from a letter on the subject written by Hon. Henry C. Murphy while United States Minister to the Hague.

The first system of bestowing names in Holland, "was the patronymic, as it was called, by which a child took, besides his own baptismal name, that of his father, with the addition of *zoon* or *sen*, meaning son. To illustrate this: if a child were baptized Hendrick, and the baptismal name of his father were Jan, the child would be called Hendrick Jansen. His son if baptized Tunis, would be called Tunis Hendricksen; the son of the latter might be called William, and would have the name of William Tunissen. And so we have the succeeding generations called successively Garret Williamsen, Marten Garretsen, and so on, through the whole calendar of Christian names, and as more frequently happened, there would be repetition in the second, third, or fourth generation, of the name of the first; and thus as these names were common to the whole people, there were in every community different lineages of identically the same name. This custom, which had prevailed in Holland,

for centuries, was in full vogue at the time of the settlement of New Netherland.

The inconvenience of this practice, the confusion to which it gave rise, and the difficulty of tracing families, led ultimately to its abandonment both in Holland and in our own country. In doing so, the Patronymic which the person originating the name bore, was adopted as the surname.

Most of the families thus formed and existing amongst us may be said to be of American origin, as they were first fixed in America, though the same names were adopted by others in Holland. Hence we have the names of such families of Dutch descent amongst us as Jansen (anglice, Johnson) Cornelisen, Williamsen or Williamson, Clasen, Simonson or Simonson, Tysen (son of Mathias) Lambertsen or Lambertson, Paulisen, Remsen (son of Rembrant, which was shortened into Rem), Ryersen, Martense and others."

Another mode of nomenclature, intended to obviate the difficulty of an identity of names for the time being, but which rendered the confusion worse confounded for the future genealogist, was to add to the patronymic name the occupation or some other personal characteristic of the individual. But the same addition was not transmitted to the son; and thus the son of Hendrick Jensen Coster, (Sexton) might be called Tunis Hendrickson Brower (brewer), and his grandson might be William Tunissen Bleecker (Bleacher). Upon the abandonment of the old system of names, this practice went with it; but it often happened that while one brother took the father's patronymic as a family name, another took that of his occupation or personal designation. Thus originated such family names as Bleecker, Schoonmaker, Snediker (which should be Snediger), Hegeman, Hofman, Bleekman, and Tieman."

Applying the observations of Mr. Murphy to our country, we find the first purchaser of land in Nyack, Claus Jansen (Nicholas Johnson) had a son Cornelius, who took the name of Cornelius Clausen, and his two sons, John and Henry, took their surnames from their business, that of

coopers, and became John and Henry Cuyper, Kuyper, or Cooper.

In regard to a surname being obtained by some personal characteristic, we have Harmanus Dows, not infrequently called Dowse Harmanse, whose son became Tunis Dows, and his son, the grandson of Harmanus Dows, from his great stature, was known as Tunis Dows Tallman, and thus created that family name.

The Blauvelt family on entering the county bore the different names of Abram Gerritse, Johannas Gerritse, Harman Hendricksen, Gerrit Huybertsen, and Joseph Hendricksen Blauvelt; a most excellent illustration of the confusion of this means of nomenclature.

“A third practice,” continues Mr. Murphy, “evidently designed like that referred to, to obviate the confusions of the first, was to append the name of the place where the person resided—not often of a large city, but of a particular limited locality, and frequently of a particular farm or natural object. This custom is denoted in all family names which have the prefix of Van, Vander, Ver (which is the contraction of Vander), and Ten, meaning respectively, *of*, *of the*, and *at the*. The prefixes of Vander or Ver or Ten were adopted when the name was derived from a particular spot; thus Vanderveer (of the ferry), Vanderbilt (of the bilt—i.e., certain elevations of ground in Guelderland and New Utrecht); Ten Eyck (at the oak), and Ten Brock (at the marsh).

Green's History, (page 40).

OLD TAPPAN CHURCH

Let us, on the celebration of the 245th anniversary of the founding of this church on October 24, 1694, as a part of this service conducted much the same as in the old days, imagine for a few moments that you are the Coopers, and you the DeClarks, and you the Harings, and you the De-

Vries, and you the VanVorsts, and you the Smidts, and you the Hendricksons or the Blauvelt family.

You women are wearing six or eight skirts, and you men are wearing knee breeches, and shoes with buckles, or at any rate your best clothes, for this is a Sunday long after the church was established, at about the time of the Revolution, and you have come as usual, to the services in the church, from far and near, walked or ridden on horseback or perhaps with horse and buggy, over narrow dirt roads with deep wagon wheel ruts.

You men, or at least some of you, have gathered outside the church long before the time for the service to discuss with your fellowmen the past, present and future. Your wives have come with their children in time for the service, after washing the breakfast dishes and making the beds, but doing no more chores than absolutely necessary, for this is the Sabbath.

The church in which you are sitting, in this story of make-believe, is not this splendid edifice you now have as a place of worship, but the little square building constructed of native stone in 1716, the first in the County, under Dominie Bertholf, and enlarged after your time in 1788, under Dominie Lansing.

As you men discussed the affairs of state outside the church, with perhaps a DeVries sitting on the front step, and a Smidt standing by, with a Haring leaning up against the church building, you had no thought then of the large church building your descendants would build on the spot in 1835.

Some of you talked about the organization of the church in 1694, when there were but twenty families in Tappan, and the community was but eight years old, the fact that your ancestors had seen fit to establish a church for worship even before a school, that probably sermons were preached in a log cabin until your first church was built, and you may have referred to the energy of the first acting pastor, that "seeker of souls," as he was called, Rev. William Bertholf, who for thirty years came to Tappan

from his stations in Hackensack and Passaic at least quarterly, for services here. Some of you probably told about his large family of eight children and seventy grandchildren, and how he lived in Hackensack where many of your ancestors had gone on Sundays to hear him preach.

Some of you referred to the fact, that there was but one deacon and one elder of each church, and that they were changed every year. In recalling the fine service of that solid Christian character, Dominie Bertholf, some of you men no doubt recalled with pride, that the Dominie had had 165 receptions and 465 baptisms during his thirty years of service. Then one of you probably talked about the stormy service of the first real pastor, Rev. Frederick Muzelius, who was with you from 1727 for twenty-two years, received an annual salary of seventy pounds sterling (\$350) free house and firewood, and his burial in the churchyard.

The "free house," as you know, was the Manse, that beautiful example of Dutch architecture, still standing and used for the same purpose today, the oldest parsonage, I believe, in continuous use for such purpose in America.

Perhaps one of you discussed the gift by deed of five of the surviving patentees of the original Orangetown patent, of fifty-five acres of land to the north and west of the church, and forty-two acres of woodland in Jersey called the Jersey woods. I refer to this deed, because as you know, there was no deed for the lot set aside by the original patentees of the church property nor for the courthouse which stood on the three corner plot across the road. Perhaps one of you talked about the second pastor, Rev. Samuel Verbryck, that man of character and courage, who came to you in 1750, and served you during the Revolution, the time we are now for a few moments recalling, and his interest in education, to the extent of establishing Queens College, which is now Rutgers University.

Before going into the church for the service conducted in the Dutch language, perhaps you even talked about the earlier history, how the Indians, who still live around your

hamlet, called the Hudson “the River that flows two ways,” and maybe you spoke of their muscular, tall, symmetrical bodies, beautiful to look at, from a distance, but covered with dirt, grease, and paint made from colored clay from the river bank, or the juices of berries, and talked about their clothing, of hip length leggings of tanned hide, with breech clout in summer, and soft moccasins on their feet, and in winter, their robes of wild-cat, wolf, bear or deerskin, with mantles of turkey feathers, and spoke of the way they burned their hair off with hot stones, leaving a strip of black short hair on top, extending backward and forming the scalp lock in back, and of the Indian women’s clothes covered with shell beads. Some of you who are fishermen may have spoken of the countless fish in the river, shad, bass, herring, sturgeon, oysters, and the hunting for raccoon, bear and deer.

If there was time enough before or between the sermons, perhaps you talked about the difference between your elections then, in Revolutionary times, and those of the Indians, when a Chief became such by voice of the brethren, and his term of office was at their pleasure, and at their wish he surrendered his office.

Some of you, as a bit of gossip, may have discussed some neighbor who was fined one beaver for selling baked goods or brandy to the Indians.

You knew how close the southern New York and northern New Jersey people were in those days, and still are for that matter. How their interests were the same, how even the line between the two states was not, for a great many years, determined, and how Tappan christenings and marriages took place in Jersey or were recorded there, and many deeds of what is now known to be New York property were recorded in New Jersey.

I merely want to leave this one thought with you. While you were making a livable land from wild country formerly occupied by the Tappan Indians here, establishing your church, and doing your part to further the community interests of a Christian nation, so were people in

the territory taken over from the Seneca Indians, and the Mohawks, and the Haverstraws, and the Cayugas, and the Onondagas, and the Oneidas.

Those white people may not have established their churches as early as you, nor on as strong a foundation, but we can be thankful that everywhere that white people have settled, they realized that the backbone of civilization is the church, and that it is the foundation stone on which America is built.

These early settlers all had one common purpose for which we in 1939, may now, and our descendants may be forever grateful, to establish a Christian land, and with the Revolution won, to make our nation a land of freedom on a solid foundation of Christianity, forever.

NATALIE F. COUCH (WILLIAMS)

At Tappan Reformed Church

October 22, 1939.

RESPECT FOR THE "DOMINIE"

In all the social gatherings of those times the dominie was present or the host was disappointed. The first Colonists, who settled in this State, were from the middle and lower class of Hollanders. All were compelled to labor for a living. The wealthy merchant or landowner saw no inducement to brave the perils of a long ocean passage, found no cause for leaving his comforts and enjoyments, to amass more wealth from the new world, when sufficient abundance was already in his possession.

Among these industrious settlers, but little opportunity could be found for education, and with the exception of that shrewd common sense, which seemed an attribute of these Dutchmen, almost all were illiterate. For years after the settlement of our County, education among the people made but slight advance, and even up to the close of the last century, the great majority of residents were untaught.

While they were unlettered themselves, the settlers appreciated education, and gave to it that respect which it must ever command. The one, above all others, among them whom all knew to be studied was their dominie, and this was one of the reasons why that dominie was regarded with great esteem.

In the full realization of the great responsibilities thrust upon them; in a clear comprehension of the many diversified duties they would be called on to perform; those pioneer ministers of God entered upon their missions, braved the perils of a stormy ocean, risked the unknown dangers of a new settlement, lent physical aid as well as administered religious consolation to the struggling pioneer, preached Christ crucified to the settlers in the midst of primeval forests, and by the uprightness of their lives and their Christian charity, extorted expressions of gratitude from even the taciturn Indians.

With their religious duties these dominies combined worldly knowledge. They kept posted on the important events of the day, and narrated and explained the tendency of these events to their congregations. Often they acted as arbitrators in neighborly disputes, and soothed down angry passions. Often their advice was sought in regard to proposed purchases or sales of land or stock, or new ventures in the business of life. Always welcomed at the plain but bounteous board, they visited much among their congregations, and entered into all their pleasures and sorrows as one of the family.

As can be imagined, with such feelings toward the minister, all the residents of this County went to Church. The first edifice erected for worship was that at Tappan, in 1716, and this was followed by the churches at Clarksville and Kakiat, at which latter Church the service was held in the English language. At the Tappan, and later at the Clarksville Church, for both churches were supplied by the same minister till 1830, the service was in Dutch.

At ten o'clock in the morning the first service was begun by the clerk, who also was chorister, reading the les-

son and lining the psalms. Then the sermon would begin and last until noon, when the first service ended. But we must remember that many of the congregation had come a long distance, over wretched roads, which precluded all hope of their going home for dinner and returning in time for the afternoon service.

These people brought their lunch with them, and while those, who resided near at hand, went home for their meals, the others ate either in the church or under the shade of the trees, and then had time, the men for a short smoke, the women for a brief gossip, ere the second service began. This was after an hour's intermission, and it lasted an hour and a half.

Two services in a day were only held in the Summer and Autumn. Church edifices were unheated in those days, and while the fervor of religious zeal was strong, it was testing a human endurance too far to sit more than two hours in an icy temperature. To alleviate, as much as possible, the suffering from cold, the elderly ladies carried quaintly designed foot stoves, some of which are still preserved in the older families, which they passed to others, who were unprovided, when their blue faces indicated actual distress; while the men resorted to the bar of Mabie's Tavern, both before and after service, and fortified themselves against the cold or warmed their chilled blood by drinking hot gin. At a later period "box" stoves were introduced into the church, one of which stood on either side of the entrance doors. Even then it was not rare for some of the benumbed members of the congregation to rise, during the service, walk back and warm themselves at the stoves, and then return to their seats.

Not infrequently during the pleasant summer Sundays, several neighbors on the river bank at a distance from Tappan or Clarksville would embark on sloop-board, and start for the church at "Slaeperigh Hol" (Sleepy Hollow). Sometimes they would get across the uncertain Tappan Zee without trouble and in plenty of time for service, but it often times happened, that when the sloop got well out from

shore, the breeze would die out and then the vessel would drift idly about the bay till an afternoon wind sprang up and wafted the belated pilgrims back to shore.

The churches of those early days differed so radically from the buildings of our time that a brief notice of that at Tappan, may not be uninteresting. Opposite the entrance stood the wine glass shaped pulpit, fastened against the wall by its stem, and reached on either side by a flight of circular stairs. Surmounting it was a sounding board which was embellished by a sheaf of golden grain. Underneath and in front of the pulpit, was the clerk's desk. On each side of the church was a gallery which was reached by stairs built within the body of the church, that on the right being occupied by the young men of the congregation while the one on the left was used by the negro slaves. In keeping with the simplicity of the people and the universality of attendance at church, the quaint habit existed of making the doors of the sacred edifice a place of advertisement. Nailed to them might be seen, notices of strayed or impounded cattle, descriptions of lost property, or intelligence of an approaching vendue (auction).

Other religious meetings were held at irregular intervals. Prayer meetings at the houses of the different church members, at which the Dominie would be present if it was possible; and every two or three weeks a lecture on Bible subjects would be given at the home of some deacon or elder. Saturday evening was the night always selected for these lectures, and as time and place were announced from the pulpit on the preceding Sabbath, the meeting was always well attended.

Green's History, (Page 139).

THE EARLIEST SCHOOLS

The development of schools in the area which is now Rockland County did not begin as early and did not grow as fast as in parts of Virginia and New England, but this

region was more sparsely settled; the wilderness had to be cleared, food and clothing provided and the labor of young and old was required to supply the necessities of life.

The first school was organized in Tappan in 1694 with Hermanus Van Huysen as teacher. The first school house of which there is a record is what is familiarly known as the Old Tappan School House, part of which is now the residence of James E. Martin, erected in 1711. It is, no doubt, the oldest standing school house in the State and probably the country, and it appears to have been used for religious and other purposes besides school, as there is a record that it was sold to the school district for its exclusive use in 1768. It was retained for school purposes until 1855.

The first Tappan school remained the only one in the county for half a century, until a school attached to the Brick Church, and soon afterwards one on the site of the present Haverstraw was opened. However, it does not mean that no education was given to children, on the contrary, in early times very intimate relations existed between the people and the minister; he was often the only educated man in the community; he was almost invariably deeply attached to the children and imparted to them some of his knowledge.

The long struggle for independence left Rockland particularly exhausted. This land of plenty had become a land of desolation; but after peace, homes were rebuilt and on this impoverished region was soon established a rugged and prosperous county and with it came a desire for education. The appropriation of \$599 for school purposes by the Board of Supervisors in 1798 looks modest, but the growth was rapid, and has since expanded to meet the needs of our approximate number of 60,000 inhabitants .

ROCKLAND COUNTY RED BOOK.

LAW AND PUNISHMENTS IN EARLY DAYS

In 1727, the population of the County having reached over twelve hundred, more demand was made on the public buildings and an Assembly act was passed "to repair the County House and amend and enlarge the jail and prison." Before this period—in 1716—the congregation of the first church had grown strong enough to build a house for worship. This stood on the site of the present church edifice in Tappan and on the present common in front of the sacred building were the county buildings.

Surely the rash infractor of law must have been conscience hardened to brave both the power of Heaven and Earth. From his place of imprisonment, while awaiting trial, the malefactor could hear his eternal fate decreed from the pulpit, where the Reverend Frederic Muzelius in terse Dutch sentences pointed out the wrath to come; and in a short time Jeremiah Carrif, the trusty Sheriff of the County since 1706, would lead him for human judgment before Judge Cornelius Haring or John McEvers who had just been appointed to the Bench.

The punishments inflicted in those early days read strangely now. In 1736 we find in the records of the Supervisors these items: "To Adrian Strought for whipping a man and conveying him away £2." "To Adolph Lent for conveying a Negro Wench out of the County by order of the justices, 7 shillings." In 1741 the records contain the following: "To Adolph Lent for transporting of vagabonds, £1-9-6." "To George Coleman for transporting of a vagabond and watching him one night, and making a coat for said man by order of ye Justices, £1-19; also for transporting a vagabond woman and six other vagabonds, 7 shillings." "Jacob Woodendyke to transporting a vagrant man six miles over the North River, II shillings 9 pence." and, ominous entry, "To Thomas Maybe to erecting and building of the stocks for Orangetown, £1."

In 1768, the records show the following: "To John

Stevenson for his transporting a poor person out of the County, £1." "To Henry Wesner, William Thompson and Richard Edsell for whipping and transporting John Alexander, £1-2, and for whipping and transporting James Williams, £1-2." Finally we read among those old yellow leaves these charges against Haverstraw in 1785: "To Samuel Hutchkins for transporting three vagrant persons to New Jersey, £2-12-6; for transporting Richard Davis, his wife and four children, £1-16; and for transporting Hannah Stanton and four children, 15 shillings."

Steadily the increase of population in this territory continued and the soil was slowly cleared and cultivated on both sides of the ridge mountains that divided the County into two sections. By 1737, the churches of Magaghamack, Minnisink, Walpeck, and Smithfield were organized and were all under the ministration of the Rev. Johannas Casparus Fryenmoet, a God serving, holy man; but the greater part of the increase was still in the section south of the mountains and the County buildings remained in Orangetown. In 1736 an Assembly act was passed, authorizing the building of a new jail at Tappan. Between that date and 1740 the court house was destroyed by fire, and a census, taken in the last mentioned year, showed a population for Orange County of some three thousand people, more equally distributed on both sides of the mountain than they had yet been.

The formation of Church organizations and the erection of public buildings would indicate an advancing spread of civilization, yet he would be deluded who regarded that struggling advance in the amenities of life as in any respect approaching the refinement of today.

The Dutch colonists had left a home where religion and law were dominant powers. Upon their clergy they looked with an awe of his sacerdotal office, with respect, for his intellectual powers; and they obeyed him as a temporal as well as a spiritual advisor. Almost their first proceeding, therefore, was to build a house dedicated to that Divine Power, whose Name they had been taught to lisp on the

sea-washed shores of their old home thousands of miles away, and in whose care they now, in their loneliness and danger, more than ever felt themselves; where at stated intervals His messenger could meet them and strengthen their faith and revive their falling courage.

The creation of counties was before their settlement, and was accomplished by the Provincial Government in New York. The establishment of the machinery of the law, and the erection of buildings for the exercise of that machinery, were acquiesced in by the first settlers; not because they were rendered imperative by the quarrelsomeness of the inhabitants, but because they were a part of a civilization Dutchmen had long been accustomed to.

But between the hamlets where the houses of Eternal and earthly justice stood, and the settlers rude homes, there was nothing pointing toward a reclamation of the savage wilderness, save here and there a clearing filled with stumps and unfenced, which rather indeed tended to depress the mind by showing the magnitude of the work to be done, than to encourage it.

Through the almost unbroken forests roamed savage beasts, which ceased their pursuit of wild prey when they could with greater ease feast on the settlers' domestic animals, and which filled the nights with their savage barkings or long, mournful cries. The mountains contained bears, which, oftentimes starved into boldness, would invade the colonists' cattle sheds and drag off a calf or colt; while wolves were so numerous and destructive that a bounty of 10 shillings was paid for every wolf's head, and the expense for their slaughter alone, in 1730, amounted to £15.

Among the records of the Supervisors in those early days is one awarding a bounty of £2 to Joseph Manning for killing one full-grown panther. Nor was it from these wild animals alone that danger came, for where fear of wild beasts was least, as in the more compact settlements at Tappan and Goshen, the unfenced farms permitted invasions of herds of swine, which were turned out in the spring of the year to find their own support till autumn, and which

too often ceased their roamings after the acorns and nuts of the forest, to trespass and feed upon the growing corn in the clearings.

Green's History, (page 47).

*ONLY TWO HANGINGS IN THE COUNTY
DECREED BY THE COURTS*

Many court records may prove dull reading but those of colonial times in Rockland County, although few, have been preserved, and are far from tedious and lacking in interest.

Quaint humor and curious terms abound. Those to be found of criminal records are almost negligible. The close intimacy and neighborliness of Dutch communities made the settlers abhor all violations of the laws which governed them.

But while neighborly to themselves, they did not always extend their charitableness to neighbors of a different nationality and language, and the first record of capital punishment in Rockland County certainly arose from just this condition.

The record of the case is to be found in the following entry in the Court of Records for October 29, 1705: "Upon ye presentment of Coonradt Hansen, that George Jewell kept a dog that was injurious to many of the neighbors, it was ordered that said Jewell hang the said dog."

While many capital crimes have been committed in the County, there is but one record of a person (except Major John Andre) actually having been executed here. In 1703, Isaac Jones was hanged at New City for the crime of murder. Little, however, is now known of the case.

All that could be remembered as far as half a century ago was the fact that Jones, who was drunk, stabbed another man, also drunk, in a brawl. Jones was found guilty of the man's death, and sentenced to death. He was con-

fined in the jail at New City until the day of his execution and was hanged just south of the old Court buildings. Thomas Walters was sheriff at the time of the execution.

The Supervisors' records concerning expenses in the case are gruesome ones indeed. "To Daniel Coe," they read, "for making irons for Isaac Jones, a criminal, before execution, eight shillings." "To Evert Hogenkamp for timber and making a gallows, coffin, etc., for Jones, one pound, four shillings."

"To John Wallace, Jr., for guarding the goal when Jones was under sentence of death, five pounds, 19 shillings and sixpence." "To William Bell and two others for the like service, four pounds, 12 shillings and sixpence." "Ebenezer Wood for John Cole, John Palmer and thirty others for the like service, 17 pounds, 12 shillings and sixpence." "To John Cole for iron work done for Isaac Jones in goal, nine shillings." "To Walter Smith for ammunition to the guard for the goal when Jones was under sentence, 14 shillings, sixpence."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

Isaac Jones (Green's History, page 285).

Dog (Cole's History, page 95).

ORANGE BUTTER A POPULAR CONCOCTION FOR HAIR—1737

How would you like to use a tallow candle as a pomade for your hair or to comb orange butter through it? Without a doubt you wouldn't, yet those are two of the means the Dutch "vrouws" in the early days of Rockland County used to keep their hair smooth and in place.

The use of orange butter sounds the least inviting of the two, yet in 1737 it was advertised in the New York Gazette for "gentle-women to comb up their hair with." From the recipe from which it was made, it seems more a marmalade than a perfumed unguent.

It was prepared by "taking new cream, two gallons, beating it up to a thickness, then adding half a pint of orange-flower-water, and as much red wine, and so being become the thickness of butter it has both the color and smell of an orange."

In his description of the everyday dress of the Dutch women of early days, Diedrich Knicker-bocker has written:

"Their hair, untortured by the abominations of art, was scrupulously pomatumed back from their foreheads with a candle, and covered with a little cap of quilted calico, which fitted exactly to their heads."

Probably, very few, if any, of the Dutch women in Rockland County wore wigs, yet, "ladies' tets and wigs in perfect imitation of their own hair" were sold in their day. Far more likely, their husbands and brothers were the ones who wore the wigs.

Those sold in the earliest days may have pretended to look like human hair but the goal was seldom achieved, for the wigs were usually fashioned in grotesque, clumsy, cumbersome shapes, of various indifferent and coarse materials.

In the same issue of the New York Gazette in which orange butter was advertised, there is an advertisement telling of the theft of "one gray Hair Wig, one Horse Hair Wig, not the worse for wearing, one Pale Hair Wig, not worn five times, marked V. S. E., one brown Natural wig, one old wig of goat's hair put in buckle." (Buckle meant that the wig was rolled on papers for curling.)

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

A STORY OF "BALANCE ROCK"

(Which is on South Mountain, South Nyack, overlooking the river.)

On the first of May, 167-, the Flower Fairies were holding their annual revels on South Mountain, just above the present village of Nyack. In the pauses of the dance, they all sat down on tiny, well-rounded mushroom stools, to relate their experiences during the past year, for they assembled only on stated occasions.

After all the others had spoken, the hostess, the South Mountain Blossom Fairy, began to speak in her turn, and described the arrival of the first Dutch settlers, and the building of Claas Jansen's new house at the foot of the eminence on which they sat.

The Flower Fairies listened in wonder while she told them how Claas had brought his wife and child thither, to dwell in the red brick cottage from whence they often came up the slope, in search of flowers, nuts, and berries. The speaker concluded her story by merrily describing a funny adventure which had befallen her that very morning, the mere recollection of which made her laugh with glee.

"I was hiding here, in the cleft of a rock, when I suddenly saw little Hendrick and his mother coming up the hill. Katrina, you see likes to sit on yonder stone and knit, for she can then gaze from time to time in the direction of New Amsterdam, where all her friends are living. Today, I almost died laughing when they appeared, for little Hendrick was dressed just like his father, and had his hands stuffed deep down in the pockets of his wide breeches."

"Breeches!, Breeches! What's that?" cried all the little fairies in chorus, for they lived far back in the primeval forest, where no white man had ever set his foot.

"Oh!" said the South Mountain Fairy, contemptuously, "Don't you even know what breeches are? They are

those great baggy things which the Dutchmen wear to cover their legs.”

“Baggy things!” exclaimed the Fairies, almost wriggling off their stools in their intense excitement. “Baggy things! Oh, do tell us what they look like!”

The South Mountain Fairy, flattered by the interest her tale had excited, now looked about her in search of suitable material to illustrate her meaning. She quickly collected a little moonlight, a stray sunbeam, some dew, some fine cobwebs, and the juices of the earth, and manipulated them so cleverly, that she soon had four or five pairs of miniature breeches to exhibit to the admiring crowd. So that all might see them, she hung them all in a row on a slender stalk, rising near her, and then explained to her tiny audience that while these differed greatly in material and texture, from the garments which Hendrick wore, they were in shape like all the Dutchmen’s breeches.

The fairies were so delighted with the appearance of these tiny breeches swinging in the breeze, that they all tried their hand at fashioning some, too, and soon every slender stalk in the neighborhood was decorated with from three to eight pairs of delicate breeches of assorted sizes.

While Katrina and Hendrick were upon the mountain, enjoying the birds and flowers, Claas sailed up and down the river, visiting the scattered settlements, where he repaired the broken wagons, for he was a very clever wheelwright. One day he sailed far up the Hudson, and his job, being finished, prepared to return home. He was just sailing past a tall mountain, when the hoary-headed old Storm King suddenly awoke from a prolonged nap.

Weary of inactivity and longing for exercise, the monarch quickly wrapped his clammy mantle of mist all around him, and rushing out of his hiding place, struck the rocks with his mighty hammer, as a signal that his revels were about to begin.

The crash echoed and re-echoed from all the mountains around, startling Claas. He knew only too well that it indicated a coming storm. As he was still far from home, and

feared he would have some difficulty in getting there if the wind were against him, Claas began to mutter curses, terrible Dutch curses, against the ruler of the tempest. These curses were so loud and deep, that even the Monarch heard them, and had he not been so very busy just then uprooting trees, splitting rocks and twisting every plant and shrub within his reach, he would surely have pounced upon the rash man and punished him for his insolence by upsetting his broad bottomed boat.

As it was, the Storm King merely bade his children, the Winds, chase the impudent Dutchman away, reserving his vengeance for a more opportune moment.

The restless winds, delighted to have a chance to race about as much as they pleased, swept down the mountain side with a wild rush, bounded over the waves, whistled and shrieked in the frightened Claas' ears, tore his sail to shreds and did not give up their pursuit until they had roughly driven him ashore near his own dwelling. When the Winds returned home, panting and exhausted, the King praised them warmly, for all they had done, and as soon as he had finished his work in the upper part of the river, he caught up a huge boulder and strode majestically down the stream in search of his victim.

He had just reached the top of South Mountain and was peering about through the folds of his fluttering garments of mist to discover where Jansen's house lay, when the Flower Fairy stepped out to greet him.

They were old acquaintances, she and the Storm King, and although she did not altogether like his rough ways, they were very good friends indeed, for he often brought her plenty of water for her thirsty flowers.

After a few moment's conversation, the Storm King inquired just where Jansen's house was situated, adding that he intended to throw the rock he was carrying right down upon the house, and thus annihilate the impudent man who had dared to swear at him in Dutch.

When the Fairy heard this she grew pale with horror, for the same roof sheltered the gentle Katrina and dear

little Hendrick, who were so careful never to injure any of her blossoms. Quick as a flash she resolved to save them, and exclaiming that the Storm King had evidently lost his way, she offered to lead him to the right spot.

To divert his attention, she chattered as fast as she could, while she led him along the mountain crest, and then, pausing suddenly, bade him fling his burden right down, saying it would reach its aim.

The Storm King obeyed. There was a mighty crash, a sudden tearing and rending, as of many timbers, a dull thud, and then all was still. The Monarch, fancying he had slain his enemy, cordially thanked his small guide for her good offices, and strode home in high spirits. As for the Fairy, she remained motionless until he was out of sight, and then fairly danced with glee, for she had made him throw the rock down the wrong side of the mountain.

When the sun rose high on the morrow, it shone as usual upon the red brick cottage, at the foot of the mountain, where little Hendrick sat on the spotless doorstep eating his bread and milk. The Fairy, after peeping joyfully at him, flitted off where she had led the Storm King. There the trees lay slivered to splinters by the fall of the huge rock, which rested on the mountainside, in such a position that it looked as if it would continue its way downward at any minute.

The boulder has remained in this spot ever since, a monument of the Storm King's power. If you doubt the truth of this story, you need but to climb the South Mountain. You will soon find the ponderous rock of stone which is popularly known as "Balance Rock," and if you visit it in spring time, you will be sure to find all around it hosts of fairy Dutchmen's breeches, gaily swinging on their slender stalks.

This story was found in a scrap-book of clippings belonging to Mrs. Thomas Meisner, Mother of Mrs. Hazel Genales, of Nyack.

The name of the writer was cut off, leaving only the top of the first letter, which looks as if it were an H.

Given to me November 29th, 1930, by Mrs. Genales.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

*THE SPANISH SILVER MINE ON
BLACK MOUNTAIN*

One of the most picturesque legends of the Highlands of the Hudson, a tale that was told by old residents now almost all passed on, and which from its circumstantial narration suggests some considerable foundation of fact, is that of the mysterious "Spanish Silver Mine."

This mine, said to have yielded almost pure silver, was supposed to have been located on Black Mountain, a craggy summit 1200 feet above the Hudson River, and about four miles south-west of Bear Mountain, headquarters of the Harriman, now Palisades Interstate Park.

Silver and even gold have been sought in the Highlands, for there was Baron Hassenclever, who came from Westphalia back about 1730, with a grant to seek precious metals, and had to satisfy himself with iron, which he took out of a shaft that still bears his name, near Lake Tiorati, in the center of the Park. But he was a real enough person and one of his sons, was an engineer officer under Washington, who demolished an iron furnace at Ringwood, New Jersey, because the owners were Tories.

As for these Spaniards of the Black Mountain mine, we have only a tale, passed down from the father of Harvey Brooks, an old resident of Queensboro, a one-time hamlet back of Bear Mountain, and very likely deriving from Harvey's grandfather or great grandfather, and told by him not long before he died, to Major W. A. Welch, former general manager of the Park, who drew delightful chills up and down the backs of boy and girl campers in the Park, when he told the grisly legend to campfire audiences.

The story is known to and partly believed, anyway, by

others of the hill folks, and it has given such a sinister repute to Black Mountain that the coons on it are quite safe except from a younger, scoffing generation.

Harvey Brooks long occupied the old Queensboro Manor House, where the Long Mountain road turns off the Seven Lakes Drive, the main motor highway in the Harriman Park, and his father lived there before him, as inheritor of the ancient Ferris Patent, granted by the British Crown about 1660. Now it is known as Camp Quannacut and is occupied by a group of girls. Harvey is gone to his reward, but here is the tale as he told it to Major Welch.

Early in the eighteenth century the Highlands of the Hudson were a wild and shaggy wilderness, densely covered with forests of white pine and hemlock, the haunt of bears and wolves. Back of the river they were almost unknown, except to Indians and a few white hunters and trappers.

The Dutch settlers, with an eye to good farmlands, and with no love for these rough hills, after settling Rockland County's rolling slopes, had passed above the Highlands to the more easily cultivable lands in Dutchess and Orange Counties, about Newburgh and Beacon.

There were a few cabins along the river at points that are now well known landings, and the beginnings of a hamlet, with a rude inn, at the western side of the southern gate of the Highlands, where Dunderberg Mountain slopes steeply to the Hudson, opposite Peekskill.

This place was known as Caldwell's, from a family which settled early in these parts and whose name is further perpetuated on the Harriman Park map, by an iron mine which one of its members opened later near Lake Tiorati. Caldwell's is now known as Jones Point, a station on the West Shore Railroad.

The reason for the establishment of Caldwell's and of the tavern, where strong Schnapps were procurable, lay in the fear which the crews of the river sloops had for the tides and storms of "the Devil's Horse Race," the narrow and deep Gorge between Dunderberg and Storm King,

where Dwerg, Lord of the Dunderberg, held sway and exacted severe reprisals unless the captains lowered their top-masts and dipped their flags in the passage. A good deal of Dutch courage was required for the passage, and Caldwell's was the last oasis until Newburgh was reached, so they put in to this landing for the requisite rites and preparations.

Around about 1720, early in the summer, a strange ship came up the Hudson, of a build quite different from such English and Dutch ships as were commonly seen, and anchored off Caldwell's. From it landed a party of dark, bearded, fierce looking men, but who also carried picks, shovels and sacks. They told no one of their business, asked no questions, but seemed to know what they were about.

They started west along an old Indian trail that led through the defile between Bear Mountain and West Mountain. No one saw them during the summer, but in the fall back they came, each staggering under a heavy load in his sack. But before boarding their ship they stopped for Caldwell's cheer, and, in his cups, one of them showed the contents of his sack, which, according to reports, was rich silver ore. They made sail and went on down the river.

During the winter, the hunters and trappers searched the woods of the inner hills and, on the north slope of Black Mountain, found a rude log cabin. As Harvey Brooks got it from his father, it was a two room, saddle-back affair, and the porch in the middle was oriented so as to point toward the summit of the mountain, as if there was something which the building wanted to keep under observation. The hunters suspected a mine, but search revealed not the slightest trace of any opening.

A year or two afterward, the Spaniards came back again in the same ship, and again made their way back to Black Mountain. Their fierce appearances seem to have discouraged any interference with them during their summer's operations, and they worked unmolested and again came out in the fall with filled sacks and sailed away.

A fourth time they sailed up the river, in the summer

or two following, and this time six marched through the forest to Beechy Bottom, and their cabin on Black Mountain. There was a quarrel at the tavern with the people of the hamlet, who were getting insistent as to their business, but they broke away after some fighting, and were not followed.

But that fall, only two of the six came out and returned to their ship, on which a few of the party had stayed, and all sailed away, never to return. Soon after, a searching party explored Black Mountain. They found the cabin, and inside it were the bodies of two of the men, long dead. In the ribs of one was a Spanish dagger. The other had a broken skull. There was no sign of the other two. It was then getting dark, but the cupidity of the searchers for that silver mine was so great that they climbed higher on the mountain, looking for the opening of the shaft.

Late the next day a haggard and terror stricken party staggered into Caldwell's, with a fearful story of their adventures on Black Mountain. They declared that as they neared the summit they were met by the ghosts of the other two men, sheeted in a light like phosphorescence. When they tried to flee down the mountain, they could not move, their limbs refused to carry them. They huddled under a great pine and shivered in fright till dawn, with the luminous ghosts whirling madly about them. At the first light, these spirits disappeared, and at length the searchers recovered command of their legs and hurried as best they could to the Indian trail and returned to the shore of the Hudson, and Caldwell's bar. And no one to this day has found the mine.

The cabin is said to have remained for years until it rotted, and its site was occupied during part of the last century by a family named Knapp, whose farm has since been abandoned for forty years and is now growing up again into forest.

As the country became more settled and the hamlet of Queensboro, at the foot of the north slope of Black Mountain was established, the young hunters, scoffing at the tales

of their elders, tried some hunting in the vicinity of the mysterious mine. But they, too, brought back stories of ghosts and lights and strange noises and even the dogs were scared, so that no one tried it a second time.

There are now two old openings on the summit of Black Mountain, evidently on a vein of iron ore. The Ramapo-Dunderberg trail, the principal hikers' path across the Park, passes close to them. But no one has found any silver, and no one in many years has spent a night out on the mountain, to discover if the ghosts of the old Spaniards still walk there.

ROCKLAND COUNTY LEADER.

FUNERALS AND WILLS

The healthful out-door life, the nature of their occupation, the plain but substantial articles which formed their food, the freedom from bad sanitation which exists in a sparsely settled country, and the homely common sense of our ancestors in this County; rendered them usually free from disease and exceedingly long lived. Yet the custom of preparing for death was universal. From the hour of attaining his twenty-first year every man began to lay aside a sum in gold, which should be used to defray his funeral expenses, and under no circumstances was this ever touched except for that purpose. At the same time a linen shirt, handkerchief, etc., were laid away and were never allowed to be worn, but kept clean to be buried in.

When sickness entered a household, domestic remedies were tried by housewives, who were by no means unskilled in the appearance or treatment of disease. If, to their keen sight, the symptoms were alarming, either Dr. Osborn, who had settled at Stony Point as early as 1730, and begun practice, or later his son, Doctor Richard Osborn, or Dr. Thomas Outwater, of Tappan, were sent for.

If the malady proved fatal, preparations were at once made for the final obsequies. The coffin, usually made from

well seasoned, smooth, and beautifully grained boards, which had been selected many years before by the deceased and carefully kept for the occasion, was constructed by some neighbor skilled in carpenter craft, and covered with a black pall. In some cases a white sheet, instead of the black pall, was spread over a woman's coffin.

In a community where all were neighbors and friends, but little call existed for funeral invitations, for, unless the illness had been unusually brief, the mortal sickness of one of their number was widely known among the residents; but when such invitation was given, it was through the chorister of the church.

At the hour appointed for the last rites, the neighbors for miles around collected at the home of the dead. In one corner of the parlor stood the coffin, resting on a table, near it was seated the dominie, while round the room sat the mourners, for in those days all mourned as for their own.

Just previous to the beginning of the service, the sexton entered, followed by a slave bearing a tray on which were glasses and decanters. These were passed to each guest and most of them poured out and drank a glass of wine or rum. Following this, the sexton again entered, bearing pipes and tobacco. Such of those present who smoked filled a pipe and puffed in silence; when the pipes were empty, the dominie rose to his feet and delivered his funeral remarks, ending the service by a short but fervent prayer.

The custom of using tobacco and liquors at funerals prevailed in this County as late as 1809. How much later it obtained here I do not know, but among the conservative Dutch families of Flatbush, in Kings County, on Long Island, it was still in vogue in 1819.

At the close of the house service, the coffin was carried to the vehicle by bearers, who were chosen from among the most intimate friends of the deceased, and then borne to the grave. The location of that grave depended altogether on the situation of the dead person's residence. If it was near the church the body was laid in the church-yard.

At a distance too great to render this spot available, the corpse was either interred in some local spot of sepulture chosen by the neighbors for that purpose, or the lumber wagon bearing the remains was driven to some place on the farm which the deceased or his ancestors had selected, and there consigned to the dust from whence it came. Wills are still extant in which provision is made for the preservation of these family burying places for all time.

The last wills and testaments of those days are worded with remarkable clearness. The testator knew how he wished to dispose of his property, and if he could write, placed his desires on paper, or, failing in penmanship, obtained the services of some educated or trusted neighbor to express his bequests for him.

Competition for success was not as great in those days as at present because wealth was not regarded as so important a social factor; closer relationship existed between the different members of families, and fewer lawyers had to be supported; for these reasons wills were never contested in our County, and the importance of having them drawn up with a view to future attempts of breaking them did not exist.

These old Dutch wills seem not to trust a widow in a second marriage. In the record of a will in the year 1774 we read that all the stock of furniture or its value, which he, Albert Lydecker, obtained with his wife at marriage, he bequeaths to her and directs his executors to deliver it in case she should marry again, and he again further directs his five sons to pay her a yearly sum, and give her the use of a room in the home, so long as she remains a widow. Another will provides liberally for the widow of the testator during her widowhood. "But if she marry, then her husband must provide for her as I have done."

In reality, women, maids or widows, were usually dealt by with what we should regard a spirit of fairness. It was expected that they should marry and that their husbands should support them.

The wills of those days entered most minutely into a

list of behests; "cupboards," "tables," and so on; are devised piece by piece to the different heirs. Slaves were bequeathed, sometimes to one person in the total, and some times they were separated by the last earthly wish of man, who shortly, before an inexorable Judge, to whom souls are alike whether in black skins or in white, was to appear and answer for his life work.

Such were the customs, almost all now obsolete, of the people who dwelt in this region before the close of the eighteenth century.

True it is, that the culture and society polish of the present day were not known to that generation of men; but they revered their women next to their God and honored their old people as they themselves would wish in their age to be honored. True it is, that labor was severe and almost constant among the pioneers, and they had little of the amusement that we today enjoy; but their labor founded a County, now rich and prospering, and kept poverty so far from the door that not a pauper was reported for over a century and a half, till 1845, in that section now known as Rockland County; and, as Greely says, "a passionately earnest assertion, which many of us have heard from the lips of the old men of thirty to fifty years ago, that the days of their youth were sweeter and happier than those we have known, will doubtless justify us in believing that they were by no means intolerable."

Green's History, (Page 144).

*MURDERER'S CREEK**

Probably thinking to better the name of this creek, N. P. Willis was once responsible for changing its name—through "Murdy's" and "Moodna"—to "Moodua," but anyone driving to Newburgh on 9W at the present time, may see the old name "Murderer's Creek" on the State sign by the roadside. Here is its story—

One Murdock lived on its shore with his wife, two sons

and a daughter; and often in the evening Naoman, a warrior of a neighboring tribe came to the cabin, caressed the children, and shared the woodman's hospitality. One day the little girl found in the forest an arrow wrapped in snake-skin and tipped with a crow's feather; then the boy found a hatchet hanging by a hair from a bough above the door; then a glare of evil eyes was caught for an instant in a thicket. Naoman, when he came, was reserved and stern, finding voice only to warn the family to fly that night; so when all was still, the threatened family made its way softly, but quickly to the Hudson shore, and embarked for Fisher's Kill across the river.

The wind lagged and their boat drew heavily, and when, from the shade of Pollopel's Island, a canoe swept out, propelled by twelve men, the hearts of the people in the boat sank in despair, the wife was about to leap over, but Murdock drew her back; then loading and firing as fast as possible, he laid six of his pursuers low; but the canoe was savagely urged forward, and in another moment every member of the family was a helpless captive. When the skiff had been dragged back, the prisoners were marched through the wood to an open spot where the principal members of the tribe sat in council.

The sachem arose, twisted his hands in the woman's golden hair, bared his knife, and cried, "Tell us what Indian warned you and betrayed his tribe, or you shall see husband and children bleed before your eyes." The woman answered never a word, but after a little Naoman arose and said, "'Twas I," then drew his blanket about him and knelt for execution. An axe cleft his skull. Drunk with the sight of blood, the Indians rushed upon the captives and slew them, one by one. The prisoners neither shrank nor cried for mercy, but met their end with hymns upon their lips, and, seeing that they could so meet death, one member of the band let fall his arm and straight became a Christian. The cabin was burned, the bodies flung into the stream, and the stain of blood was seen for many a year in Murderer's Creek.

From Myths and Legends of Our Own Land—by Charles Skinner. By permission of J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, Penn.

* Murderer's Creek, several miles south of Newburgh, was the northern boundary of Orange County, of which our present Rockland was a part—when in 1664, King Charles the II of England granted to his brother James, then Duke of York, this entire territory.

C. F. B.

*HOW A SHEEP KEPT AN ATHEIST FROM
BEING BURIED IN A CHURCH-YARD*

In Colonial days few indeed of the inhabitants of Clarkstown neglected to attend church services or to contribute to the minister's salary. Yet one such man lived not far from the Clarkstown Church. He would best be nameless.

He was an honest, hard working farmer, respected for that reason by his neighbors, but he utterly rejected all calls of a religious nature, and was not slow to express his disapproval of all religious doctrines. He resisted the persuasions of his wife as she tried to induce him to join the family on Sunday in their attendance upon divine worship, and, although he knew his views were unpopular in the community in which he lived, was ever ready to deny the existence of an over ruling God or of any supernatural forces that could influence the lives of men. In short, he was an atheist.

Then, one sultry July day, judgment from on high fell upon him. Black clouds overspread the sky in which lightning played and thunder rolled. After the tempest had subsided, he was found sitting bolt upright under a tree which had been struck by lightning. Not a mark was on the man's body but the shock had killed him.

The family selected a spot in the church-yard for his grave. Others thought he should not be allowed to rest in

the shadow of the church which he had so long openly defied; but their protests were unheeded and a neighbor was engaged to dig the grave.

Night was falling before the grave-digger's task was done and all was in readiness for the funeral on the morrow. During the evening many persons who passed the graveyard reported having seen a ghost rising from the unoccupied grave of the unbeliever. No one approached the spot closely to investigate but each observer fled from the vicinity as fast as his legs, or his horse's legs, could carry him. All said, however, that a white form had arisen repeatedly from the open grave and then disappeared.

On the next day, a large crowd of church people assembled at the cemetery to prevent the burial of the dead heretic in hallowed ground—in a grave which was already haunted. Shovels soon were procured and the grave was filled in again.

His family had a new place of burial prepared on the unbeliever's own farm and thus the matter ended for the time being.

Many years afterward, an aged man living near the Church, feeling that his end was approaching and not wishing to carry into the next world that which had become an uncomfortable secret for him, made the following statement:

He had arisen before sun-up on the morning after the apparition had been seen in the graveyard. Going directly to the open grave he had found that a sheep had fallen in and was lying exhausted at the bottom. In its efforts to escape, it had jumped high enough to show its white back repeatedly, but each time had slipped in again. The young man—for he was young then—had rescued the sheep and had driven it out of the cemetery. He then had obliterated all the marks of its presence and had resolved not to tell his story to anyone. And he kept that resolution till his own life was drawing to a close.

“I cannot say how the truth may be,
I tell the tale as 'twas told to me.”

GEORGE H. BUDKE.

MILLSTONES

Wheat has been the staple food of Europeans for centuries. Soldiers of the Roman legions chewed the grain whole while marching on their campaigns. Most people crushed it between stones making flour. Ancient hand millstones are in many of Europe's museums. The lower stone was hollowed and did not move, while the upper stone was pushed across it, thus grinding the grain between the stones. More improved millstones operated by a revolving motion of the upper stone, and sometimes the upper stone rose and fell to crush the grain.

Early American colonists needed mills wherever they settled. Usually the upper stone was rotated by the power of small streams. A few used the power of the wind, some the tide.

Over one hundred thirty-seven grist mills once operated in Rockland County. The sites may be located often only by the remains of the dams. Time has taken the wooden buildings, and in most cases the iron portions of the gear are missing. However, one or more of the millstones are still buried or lying about the millsite. What was the heart of the mill seems the most lasting.

The invention of “patent” flour from which the germ of the wheat had been removed, and the decline of local grain raising led to the abandonment of local mills.

Practically every stream entering the Hudson from Sparkill to Fort Montgomery, turned millstones, and the waters of the Hackensack, Pascack, Naurashuan, and Ramapo streams were used at many points. Even very small brooks were dammed and used for intermittent grinding.

Mills were grinding even in Niew Amsterdam, and the

stones are preserved in the museum of the New York Historical Society.

People with a taste for saving these relics of colonial life have occasionally set up the old stones in a permanent way near the sites where they were used. One also records the names of the Revolutionary soldiers who went from the vicinity. Many are used in the floors of outside gardens, or as seats, and sometimes as tables. A few are set in walls and many serve as steps or to support sun-dials. Often they make favorite backgrounds for family pictures. One is placed on the school grounds, recalling the times of peace as a compliment to the machine guns so often seen. No matter how preserved, it seems well that these relics should be saved along with other antiques which recall the simple happy life of early settlers.

The nether millstones commonly had a diameter of four feet and were about six inches thick. They were placed horizontally and a vertical shaft extended up through the center opening. The heavier upper stone carried a center yoke of iron and was accurately balanced upon the vertical shaft with just a slight clearance between the stones. The grinding face of each stone was cut with slightly depressed lines through which the flour gradually worked outward during operation. Many different designs were used in laying out these lines, almost never did they point toward center, but the main lines extended from points slightly off center and shorter tributary cuts led into the main lines. Curving lines appear more in European stones although they may occasionally be found in American stones.

After wear the stones became smoothed and had to be refaced by again cutting the depressed lines. To do this the upper stone was raised by a windlass and turned over for refacing while the nether stone was refaced in its normal position.

PERCY L. HUESTED.

MILLS

In 1829 besides saw mills there were 31 grist mills and 27 cider mills. But the leveling of forests to make way for Rockland County's increasing population cut down the water supply of the mill streams, while the introduction of steam did away with the need of water power. All that remains today to tell of these early mills are a few lone millstones occasionally come upon, and the old mill-wheel along the stream near Richard's in West Nyack, at what was formerly known as "Pye's Corners."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

THE FIRST SETTLERS

“Several Dutchmen left Manhattan
Sailing up the Hudson river.
Much they marvelled at the beauty
Of the forests, hills, and valleys;
Forests towering high above them,
Spreading over hills and valleys
Rich green mantles, Nature’s bounty.
Surely all this wealth of verdure
Promised homes and farms and orchards.
Straight these Dutchmen sought a landing,
Came ashore and started inland,
Planning homes and farms and orchards.”

“Then the Indians saw these white men:
Wondered at their strange appearance,
Wondered at their speech and language;
Came to meet their foreign brothers.
Bolder then, these friendly Indians
Brought gifts of food and furs and blankets.
Much they taught the eager white men.
Talking in a queer sign language:
Showed them how to plant tobacco,
Make corn bread and trap for beavers;
Smoked with them the long-stemmed peace pipe,
Led them to a fertile valley
With spring water in abundance.”

“Here the white men cleared the forest,
Built their homes and dwelt and prospered,
Neighbors to the friendly Indians.”

BERYL WISMAN,

From Pageant, “Colonial History of Rockland County.”

PART IV

Revolutionary Period

- 1 Claudius Smith
- 2 “The Fort’s Our Own!”
- 3 Stony Point Battlefield
- 4 The Old Cannon On Tappan Zee School
Grounds
- 5 A Pet Calf
- 6 Kings Ferry
- 7 The Salisbury House
- 8 The Wages Of Treason
- 9 Trial and Death of Andre
- 10 Removal of Andre’s Remains
- 11 The ’76 Stone House
- 12 Andre’s Grave At Tappan
- 13 Molly Sneden
- 14 Rockland County in Washington’s Day
- 15 Barber To Washington
- 16 Last Military Operation In Rockland
County
- 17 Descendants Of Revolutionists
- 18 Hallowed Ground

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

CLAUDIUS SMITH

Leader of a Band of "Cowboys"

JUST north of the Ramapo Valley, in the present village of Monroe, dwelt Claudius Smith, the most daring marauder, the most merciless "cowboy," the most thorough scoundrel that ever met a just fate on the gallows.

At the outbreak of hostilities in this region, Smith, with his three sons, William, Richard and James, collected about them a gang of desperadoes and began a warfare against mankind so lawless and violent as to terrorize this whole section, and call forth the offer of a large reward for their capture. A correct list of those associated with Smith will probably never be obtained, nor is it needful, as most of them came from other parts of the country, attracted by the boldness of his crimes.

This band of banditti ravaged the southern section of the present Orange County, raided down the Ramapo Pass, and alternately visited the houses of patriots in the present township of Ramapo, or in the northern section of New Jersey.

When they attacked a place it was not left until the process of looting was complete. Horses, harness, cattle, provisions were forcibly taken from the barns of the unfortunate recipients of their visits; everything of any value that could be carried was stolen from their houses, while the proprietor was either beaten or murdered, and his family outraged.

Extending their sphere of operations as they grew stronger this gang of cow-boys attacked government property as it passed through Ramapo Pass, and among the spoils thus seized were several thousand muskets. On July

18th, 1777, Claudius Smith, then a prisoner at Goshen, and one of his band, named John Brown, were indicted for stealing a yoke of government oxen, but succeeded in escaping from custody.

Among the rocky fastnesses of the Ramapo Mountains, this band found plenty of safe resorts. In one just east of Augusta Iron Works, they frequently divided their spoils. In another, near Sherwoodville, at a spot called "Horse Stable Rock," on Round Mountain, they often rendezvoused, while among their neighbors were many who sympathized with them, and gave them shelter in time of need. Of course, those from whom they received help were Tories.

At length their deeds reached such alarming proportions, that Governor Clinton, offered a reward of \$500.00 for the arrest of Claudius Smith. This frightened that leader, and he hastened to place himself under British protection in New York, from whence with the idea of reaching still greater safety, he crossed to Long Island.

Through the instrumentality of Major John Brush, he was at length captured, conveyed to Goshen, and brought to trial January 11th, 1779. The result of that trial was his conviction and execution with two others of his band on January 22nd, 1779. One of his last acts depicts his character. Always wicked, one of his early crimes had drawn from his Mother the prophecy that he would "die like a trooper's horse with shoes on." The remembrance of this came to him at the last, and in the presence of eternity, he kicked his shoes off to make his Mother a liar.

Green's History, (page 120).

"THE FORT'S OUR OWN!"

"MAD ANTHONY WAYNE'S CAPTURE OF STONY POINT"

For the residents of Stony Point July 16th, "Wayne Day" is always an important occasion.

The storming of the supposedly impregnable fortress

took place on July 16th, 1779. The fort had been captured by the British on May 30th, of the same year and its occupancy by the enemy was a thorn in the side of Washington and the American officers. Stony Point was a wedge driven into the most important line of the American defenses and another stroke might drive it farther.

The British had great faith in the stronghold they had built. An American captain who went to the fort under a flag of truce was twitted with the question as to whether his people intended to storm the fort.

“We will let you send your best engineer to take a plan of the works before you attack,” the Englishmen added sarcastically.

Appreciating the importance of the situation, Washington called Wayne from his home in Chester, Pennsylvania, and placed him in command of the Light Infantry Corps, four battalions of which were stationed near Fort Montgomery. Stony Point was the objective of their battle plans.

The Commander-in-Chief told Wayne to gain all the information he could concerning the nature, situation and strength of the British works and to this end Wayne, with Col. Butler and Major Stewart went on July 2, 1779, to reconnoitre. In his report, he stated that to storm the fort would be impractical but that a surprise attack might result in its capture.

This was the first of a series of inspections by Wayne. The matter was carefully considered by Washington, who, on at least one occasion, accompanied Wayne on his scouting tours. The preliminary calculations were made so thoroughly that everything that transpired at the assault had been photographed in advance in the imaginations of the generals.

At Wayne's camp at Fort Montgomery a magnificent body of infantry was being drilled for the attack. Pride of corps was encouraged by elegance of uniform, a distinctive designation and position of honor and danger. Wayne agreed with the sentiment that pride in a soldier was a sub-

stitute for almost every other virtue and admitted that he would rather lead a well-groomed brigade with only one round of ammunition than the same men, shabby but well armed.

The little tongue of land at Stony Point was a hard proposition for the American military mind to consider. Safe from attack by water the British had turned all their guns toward the land. After examining the problem, Washington came to the conclusion that the assault should be made under cover of darkness and with the utmost secrecy. He favored a bayonet charge with unloaded muskets. As the usual time for such exploits was just before daylight and sentries were more vigilant at that time, Washington recommended that the attack be made at a midnight hour.

Wayne's plan of operations, supplementing Washington's general instructions, specified a march around Bear Mountain and Dunderberg Mountain to the rear of the point. There was a way nearer which cut off the long circuit of fourteen miles but the column might be exposed.

July 15th, 1779, was a hot, sultry day. Orders had been issued for a general review of the Light Infantry Corps at Sandy Beach, two miles above Fort Montgomery in the first mobilization of the corps. When the men found themselves marching toward Fort Montgomery at noon, they may have considered it part of the drill, but as they continued on and on, entering the mountains, wonder was expressed. At Clement's Fork, back of Bear Mountain where they rested and had their rations, the reality of the attack was brought home to them.

General Wayne timed the march so as to arrive at David Springsteel's house, near the lower edge of the mountain, at eight o'clock. Captain McLean's rangers had protected the advance that far, arresting and detaining stragglers and posting guards at every house to prevent exit. Not even a dog barked as the ranks silently came near the end of the arduous march.

In a valley where the corps rested for several hours,

the orders of the night were read and explained. Every man learned what he was expected to do and was encouraged by the announcement that the whole Virginia line was coming behind and that Captain Christie's Pennsylvanians were on picket duty in front. Pieces of white paper, one for every hat, were passed around, so that they could distinguish their own comrades in the dark. The corps was divided into three principal parts and each was designated as a column.

The right column was arranged in three sections. First a "forlorn hope" detachment of twenty picked men, Virginians and Pennsylvanians under Col. Fleury, a Frenchman, and finally the main body under Col. Febiger but with General Wayne commanding in person.

The left column under the command of Col. Butler, was arranged similarly. The "forlorn hope" detachment was led by Lieutenant Gibbons, followed by one hundred Maryland boys with Butler's regiment close behind. The third column consisted of Major Murfree's two companies of North Carolinians.

The orders were for the "forlorn hope" men to deal with the sentries and make an opening in the abatis (branches of trees turned outward for defence) for the column to pass through. The moment the rush lines succeeded in getting inside the works, they were to set up a shout, "The Fort's Our Own!" Until then, silence must rule. The North Carolinians were to use firearms, but the other columns were to rely on silence and the bayonet.

At 11:30 came the order to advance. The distance from Springsteel's to the marsh which separated the promontory from the mainland was a mile and a half and thirty minutes was the time allowed for reaching there.

Stony Point was a black and forbidding form, dimly outlined in the darkness. The tide was high when Wayne's column stole cautiously down to the beach. Water covered the sands and there was nothing to do but go through it. Two hundred yards distant crouched the fortress. The first splash in the water would mean discovery.

Knox and his gallant twenty led the way into the water. Immediately a shot rang out from the British picket line and the call "To Arms" rang out across the water. The column waded on, their guns on their shoulders, aiming to strike the side of the peninsular behind the double row of abatis that extended across the front of the works from the water's edge.

Just then came a crash of musketry and shouts on their immediate front. The North Carolinians had begun to "amuse" themselves. The British batteries opened and a shower of grape-shot and shell belched across the morass. The head of the right column was directly under the fort and the increasing fire from the embrasures passed mostly overhead.

As the pioneers and rushers struck the almost perpendicular bank, Col. Fluery left his position in line and ran ahead to Knox's position.

"Come on, we defy you," shouted the British garrison.

"We'll be with you in a minute," was the American retort.

Until now the marching order had been well maintained. Not a shot had been fired nor a loud word spoken in the column on the right. The first line of abatis had been turned by most of the troops but the second was in the way and had to be chopped through, torn open or surmounted.

The pioneers made a small opening, rushed on, and all poured through the sally port and over the parapet. Fluery was the first man in and the first to shout:

"The Fort's Our Own!"

Knox was right on his heels and Sergeant Baker, a Virginian, bleeding from four wounds, was the third to enter.

The American officers led their companies to seize the various batteries and positions assigned to them in the plan. The white cockade distinguished friend from foe in the darkness and the British garrison was routed.

Col. Febiger seized the first Englishman he encoun-

tered and demanded that he be taken to Col. Johnson, commander of the garrison. Johnson was defending the attack of the North Carolinians on the front line, but, hearing shouts from above, he returned to find that the fortress had been captured.

Meantime the left wing was coming up and encountered resistance from the fleeing Britishers. Only four of the party came through without wounds. Some of the garrison offered stubborn resistance, preferring death to surrender.

General Wayne was struck by a bullet as he paused a moment on the second abatis. Stunned for a moment and fearing that he was mortally wounded, he asked to be carried forward to die in the fort. The injury however was not serious.

Fifteen Americans were killed in the battle and eighty-three were wounded. The British losses were sixty-three killed and more than seventy wounded. Five hundred and forty-three British prisoners were taken to Easton, Pennsylvania.

The Americans captured fifteen pieces of artillery and military stores valued at \$158,640.82 and purchased by Congress at that price. Each private's share was \$78.92 and General Wayne received \$1,420.51.

Washington had planned for an attack on Verplanck's Point the next day, but a series of accidents prevented the attack and Sir Henry Clinton saved Verplancks for the British by throwing an army between the post and the Americans. Washington had no thought of holding Stony Point, and after the removal of everything worth taking from there, the fort was demolished and the position was abandoned on July 18. A British fleet arrived in Haverstraw Bay on July 19, and Sir Henry Clinton again took possession, but Washington had accomplished his purpose.

Tompkins' History, (page 128).

Cole's History, (page 59).

Green's History, (page 89).

STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD

(On Route 9-W, between the village of Stony Point and Tomkins Cove)

“The first big bit of conservation undertaken in Rockland County was the acquisition of the Stony Point Reservation, over forty years ago, by the Legislature of the State of New York,” LeRoy E. Kimball of Tomkins Cove, stated in his address of welcome to the members of the Rockland County Conservation Association at their quarterly meeting Thursday afternoon, (July 25, 1940), at the Stony Point Museum.

As President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Mr. Kimball has been closely identified with the various steps in the purchase and improvement of the 33 acres included in the reservation, and in the subsequent building and equipping of the beautiful Stony Point Museum.

Mr. Kimball paid tribute for the development of the Park to the generosity of local residents and the Daughters of the Revolution, and to the vision and ability of Frederick Parsons, son of the man who founded Central Park, New York City; also to the late Ira M. Hedges of Haverstraw, to the late Gordon Peck of West Haverstraw, and County Engineer Calvin T. Allison of Stony Point. (Modesty prevented Mr. Kimball from mentioning his own important part in all of this development, but it is certain, that without his interest and ability to get things done, the Park would not be in its present beautiful condition.)

On the walls of the Museum are four paintings depicting scenes in the tragic history of Benedict Arnold, brilliant officer in the Revolutionary Army, who planned to deliver West Point to the British, and of John Andre, gallant young major in the British Army, who conducted negotiations with Arnold. The story was told in detail by Richard Koke, curator of the Stony Point Museum. Mr.

Koke also said that there are many exhibits of maps, letters and documents connected with the famous historical episode in the Museum.

From the Annual Report in 1910, of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society (page 26) we learn that the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation on the Hudson River, is by law in the custody of this Society. The Reservation covers 35 acres.

From this same report also we read that "on Saturday, October 2, 1909, at 12 o'clock noon, the Memorial Arch erected by the Daughters of the Revolution of the State of New York on the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation on the Hudson River was dedicated in connection with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, under the auspices of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society (Custodians of the reservation) and the New York State Daughters of the Revolution.

"His Excellency, the Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Governor of the State of New York, arrived from Newburgh, on the flagship of the Naval Militia a little before noon and was received with appropriate honors upon landing at the steamboat wharf. He then made a tour around the reservation and was accompanied to the speaker's stand. A battery of two guns from the United States Military Academy at West Point fired salutes to the Governor upon his arrival and departure, and upon the unveiling of the arch. During the ceremony 'The Star Spangled Banner' was sung by the Junior Sons and Daughters and School Children of Stony Point and Haverstraw.

Among other things in his address on this occasion, the Governor said: "They called him 'Mad Anthony Wayne.' It is the madness that makes histories and empires; it is the madness that has given us the American Republic, and will cause it to endure." And again, he said, "We rise to the demands of these patriotic occasions if we have more earnest desire in our hearts to share with our brother man the advantages of this great Republic; we lose the benefits

of these great occasions if we regard them as the exclusive property of any.

“Let us go forth resolved each in our own sphere to the full extent of our ability to enlarge the area of opportunity and of advantage, so that in our day and generation, the fortresses of avarice and selfishness and of covetousness may be taken, and we may realize to a larger degree the great goal of Human Brotherhood.”

The Arch bears the following inscription:

The Society, Daughters of the Revolution
of the State of New York
Erected this gateway
gratefully commemorating the sacrifices
of patriots for American Independence
and their gallant action at this place.
Dedicated and presented to the
State, October second, 1909.

The tablet was designed by Haggerman Hall of Newburgh.

— -:- —

The following, printed in the New York Herald-Tribune on Sunday, August 18th, 1940, brings the story of the old Stony Point Light up to date.

“Stony Point, N. Y., Aug. 17:—Unless the Palisades Interstate Park Commission receives three hundred dollars in contributions to restore Stony Point Lighthouse, oldest lighthouse in the Hudson River Valley, or the lighthouse is transferred to the jurisdiction of the American Scenic and Preservation Society, which then promises restoration, the historic landmark here faces destruction by vandals.”

“Doors have been torn out, windows smashed, the steep stairways inside the house wrenched loose and copper sheeting ripped up from the floor under the spot where the old 520 Candlepower kerosene light used to be. The vandals have easy access to the interior of the lighthouse, which for one hundred years, from 1826 to 1926 flashed its warning to river boats from the rocky promontory jutting

out of the river's west bank between Bear Mountain and Haverstraw.

“William H. Carr, head of the Bear Mountain Park Trailside Museum, revealed that only one contribution of \$25 had been received toward the fund of \$300 needed by the commission to repair the damage. He said that State Senator Thomas C. Desmond, of Newburgh, made the contribution after touring this area with a legislative committee on state parks.

“Richard J. Koke, curator of the Stony Point Battlefield Park Museum, which along with the park is under the care of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, indicated that the Society would like to take over the lighthouse and restore it. The lighthouse site is adjacent to the park. Mr. Koke said, however, that he was not sure which agency had charge of the lighthouse, and disclosed that not even tentative steps had been taken to transfer jurisdiction.

“Both the society and the Palisades Park Commission contemplate replacing broken glass, repairing other damage, painting and installing doors and shutters to prevent further vandalism, if the conditions for their respective action are fulfilled. Mr. Koke said that in addition the society would clear all trees from the area about the lighthouse, to approximate the original appearance of the site, and would put up iron markers describing the history of the place. The lighthouse would be open to the public at specified hours during the summer, he asserted.

“Mr. Carr, who is accepting contributions to the fund, said that if restored under the commission, the lighthouse probably would be used as an observation tower for amateur astronomers and ornithologists, and as a picture taking spot for scenic-minded amateur photographers. He explained however, that Mr. Koke's alternative plan was ‘splendid.’

“Thirty feet high, with two-foot thick circular walls of whitewashed fieldstone, Stony Point Lighthouse during its hundred active years warned upriver craft of the Hudson's

narrowing from its broadest width at Haverstraw Bay, three and three-quarter miles, to a half mile at Stony Point. It warned down-river craft of the last sharp twist in the Hudson before the wide stretches of the lower river.

“The deep water channel runs within 150 feet of Stony Point, extending only about a third of a mile towards Verplank’s Point on the opposite shore. Despite this narrow margin of safety, only one ship was wrecked on the point in the history of the lighthouse. At four A. M. on an exceptionally stormy March night, in 1904, the Central Hudson Steamboat Line’s steamer Poughkeepsie ran aground on the Point’s north shore, its stern settling in the water. No lives were lost and investigation disclosed that the lighthouse keeper had not been derelict in keeping the light ablaze and the fog bell clanging.

“In 1779, the British moved a block-house to Stony Point from Fort George, Manhattan, now Audubon Avenue and 192nd Street. The lighthouse was constructed on the site of the blockhouse in 1826 after the Federal Government paid \$300 for nine acres of land at the tip of the point.

“William Parkinson was the first keeper, living in a dwelling sixty feet from the lighthouse. In 1851 Alexander and Nancy Rose took charge of the lighthouse, and it remained in the care of the Rose family until 1905. Alexander burst a blood vessel while carrying wood for a fog-bell frame, and died as a result, a year after coming to Stony Point. His wife, Nancy, then became keeper, retaining her position until she died in 1904. Her salary was \$500 a year.”

Mrs. Rose’s daughter, Miss Malinda Rose, succeeded her, but retired a year and a half later, moving to the village of Stony Point, a mile from the Point itself. Miss Rose died on Saturday, September 7th, 1940, from the effects of a fall in the yard of her home.

The old lighthouse was 600 feet from the tip of the point, and was abandoned in 1926 because it was so far from the water. A skeleton and steel supported light, which is not a lighthouse because it is unenclosed, has been

built at the water's edge. Millard Caler, who became keeper of the lighthouse in 1918, has remained in charge of the new light. He disclosed that the old light had considerably more candlepower than the new one and that it burned 500 gallons of kerosene a year. It had huge prism reflector lens, four feet high and four feet in diameter.

Funds for rebuilding the old lighthouse have come in and it is being repaired.

C. F. B.

*THE OLD CANNON ON TAPPAN ZEE HIGH
SCHOOL GROUNDS AT PIERMONT*

“On a lonely point of land overlooking the Tappan Zee stands a cannon, a curious six-pounder of ancient pattern, pointed straight out over the broad waters of the little sea, grimly patient, as if biding its time. For years it has waited there, a silent sentinel, always watchful, but never self-explanatory.” So wrote Sarah Comstock in the New York Times in 1916, and continued:

“Day after day people pass along the drive beside the Hudson, on the River Road which the cannon overlooks; but it is safe to guess that not one in a thousand of those whose glance falls upon it knows the story of the Revolutionary cannon and its venerable guardian, who at eighty-two years of age hovers over it day in and day out with un-failing care and says:

“Nobody’s going to get that gun away from me. I’ve watched it all these years and I said I’d watch it as long as I lived, and I’m going to do it. That cannon and I are left alone, and we’re not going to be parted by anything short of death. We’ll stick it out together.”

“This wonderful old man is John C. Haring, who lives in the old ‘Haring Homestead’ at Piermont. Not a Piermonter but can point out that dwelling. If he be a native of whom you enquire, he has surely been born and brought up in familiar knowledge of it, for in as much as the house

was erected in 1737 you are not likely to run across anyone who antedates it.

“Solid and permanent it stands, the type of house that the eighteenth century homesteader put up to last. For 178 years has this house looked out upon the Hudson, lashed by winter storms, stanchly facing all the bleak weeks when the river is closed by ice, seeing the summer flush up through the woods again and along the shore—and today it looks as sturdy as ever it could have looked in the days of that early Onderdonk who built it. From the bluff that shelters it Garret and Abraham Onderdonk dug the rock for its walls where a layer of red stone lies beneath the gray. Handwrought beams and handwrought nails and wooden pegs went into its building. The long, low rooms have sheltered generation after generation in the line of descent, and still they remain in perfect preservation.

“From the name of Onderdonk the house passed to the name of Haring by way of a daughter, ‘Katy.’

“We’ll go down and see the cannon presently,” said Mr. Haring, “and I’ll tell the story about it. But come up on the porch first and see what I’ve got here.”

On the porch, he pointed to two cannon balls which hung there. “Those tell the story of the part this house played in the Revolution,” he began. “It was like this:—”

“It seems that some of the British had stopped along here for water, while the ‘Vulture’ lay out there in the river, and in a short time there was trouble. They got into a sort of skirmish on the way, and after they had filled their casks and were returning some of the Onderdonk boys hid in the bushes and retaliated by firing upon them. This was the signal for action.

“As soon as the British reached their ship and reported on the occurrence the dwellers in the house were surprised by seeing the Vulture swing about sidewise and fire upon the house itself.

“A ball struck but did no serious damage; two balls, relics of the fray, were found later on when digging near, and these hang on the porch today. The one is a six-pound-

er. The other, very much larger, was investigated at one time by an authority from West Point, who stated that it was a specimen of the largest ball used by the British Fleet at that time, and now, this is the way the guardian of the old cannon told me its story:-

“During the Revolution it was placed with the garrison at Stony Point. When ‘Mad Anthony Wayne’ took the point in his desperate mid-night dash, it passed into his hands, with all the fortifications and munitions which the British were forced to abandon, but upon learning, a little later, that the British warships were approaching up the river, he decided to abandon the Point, and he destroyed the fortifications and threw the munitions into the river and meadows, this cannon being among them.

“Long afterward it was found on the land of Mr. Daniel Tomkins. For a number of years it continued to lie in the meadow, but at last it seemed fit to take steps to preserve such a relic, and Mr. Tomkins gave it to a Chapter of the Order of United Americans. There were one hundred members of this organization in those days, but several years later it dissolved, and the cannon was placed in the hands of a committee.

“One after another of the Committee has died and at last I’m the only one left—82 years old, guardian of that cannon which Mad Anthony Wayne took from the British. It’s worth guarding, I believe, and I mean to do it. It’s been wanted—I’ve been approached with offers—there are those who would like to see it in some historical collection, but it’s here, on the same shore, only a few miles from the place it played its part in the Revolution, and I believe it’s my job to keep it here as long as I’m alive to do it.

“So he shakes an austere head at every offer, and old John Haring and the cannon watch the Tappan Zee side by side.”

- : -

When John C. Haring died the cannon became the property of Mr. Cornelius Ackerman who, before his death,

asked his friend of long standing, Mr. Lincoln J. Stewart, to take over the responsibility of caring for it.

Mr. Stewart later presented the cannon to the trustees of the Piermont High School, and it now stands on the School grounds, still pointing toward the river.

Although it is a treasured possession, one cannot help hoping that some day it may find its way back to its original setting, where, in the new Museum at Stony Point, it may be seen and appreciated by many more lovers of historical relics.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

A PET CALF

WHICH UNWITTINGLY BETRAYED HIS KIND MASTER

Toward the close of the war a boatload of marines landed at Rockland Lake, in the dusk of the evening, and under the guidance of neighboring Tories, started on a search for booty. On this errand bent, they marched around the lake and down the old lake road towards its junction with the Kings Highway. On the west side of the lake road and almost opposite the junction of the mountain road with it, lived Garret Meyers, a militia-man.

All that day Mr. Meyers had been watching the British vessels, to alarm the country in case an attempt was made to land from them, and only at night fall had returned to his home. Just before bed time, he heard the tramp of feet on the road, and surmising at once that the enemy had landed, he started out to light the beacon fire on Vedridica Hook, and thus warn the Minute Men. As he stepped from his door however, he saw that the enemy was between him and the mountain, and that it would be necessary for him to wait till the road was clear. Hastening to a pear tree, which stood near the house, he flattened himself against it, hoping to be unobserved in the darkness. But fate was against him.

In the yard was a pet white calf that Mr. Meyers had

been accustomed to feed, and the animal had become so tame, that it would follow its master like a dog. Seeing him appear, the calf ran to the tree behind which he was standing, and stood beside it.

Among the Tories, who accompanied the British, was a near neighbor of Meyers, who knew the habit of the calf, and when he saw it run to the pear tree he suspected the presence of his neighbor. He therefore told the commanding officer of the party that a rebel Whig was hidden at that spot, and the search that followed resulted in Meyer's capture.

The party then visited his house, gutted it completely, knocked Mrs. Meyer senseless with a blow from a butt of a musket, which drove her teeth down her throat, and then took their departure for the landing with their prisoner.

Mr. Meyers was confined to the Sugar House (in New York City) till the close of the war, and left it with his health forever broken. This unfortunate man always suspected a neighbor, who claimed to be a patriot, of having betrayed him, and, rendered frenzied by his suffering while a prisoner, registered an oath to shoot the suspect on sight. Being informed one day, long after the war had ended, that this neighbor was coming down the road, the bedridden old man, toilsomely dragged himself to his loaded gun, but fell ere he could take aim, and the villain who caused his misery escaped the judgment of man.

Green's History, (page 113).

This story may also be found in Volume II of The Rockland Record, by George H. Budke, page 96.

KINGS FERRY

This crossing of the Hudson, between Stony Point and the opposite side of the river, first acquired its importance when the old road across the county became a military thoroughfare. After the British army, under Sir William

Howe, was checked at White Plains, and withdrew to New York, in the autumn of 1776, Washington with his army crossed the river at this Ferry.

In 1852 Lossing (the historian) wrote. "This was the old King's Ferry of the Revolution, where the good Washington so often crossed, and where battalion after battalion of troops, royal, French and American, at various times spanned the Hudson with their long lines of flat boats, for it was the main crossing place of armies moving between the Eastern and Middle States. It was here too, that a portion of the forces of Burgoyne crossed the Hudson when on their march from Massachusetts to Virginia.

"The landing place on the Stony Point side, in former times, was in the cove at the opening of the marsh, on the north of the promontory. Now, the western terminus of the ferry is a little above, at the cottage of Mr. Ten Eyck, the jolly old ferryman, who has plied the oar there, almost without intermission since 1784. He was sitting on his door stone when his son moored the boat at its rock fastening.

"As we ascended the bank, the old man held up a bottle of whiskey and proffered a draught as pledge of welcome to the 'millioneth' man that had crossed his ferry. Preferring milk to whiskey, I sat down under the rich branches of a maple, and regaled myself with that healthful beverage."

There had been three different landings at the western terminus of this ferry. The oldest was at the foot of the eminence at Stony Point, the second, the one at which Lossing landed, was about a quarter of a mile north from the first, and the third and last was still further north, at the mouth of a small creek which empties into the Hudson there.

Near the place of the original landing is Ten Eyck's Beach, so called from some of the Ten Eycks, who were ferrymen there from the earliest times. The remains of an old causeway now covered with grass, can be traced from this landing to the main road, half a mile distant.

Cole's History, (page 76).

THE SALISBURY HOUSE

At the "Bight" (bay), South Nyack

The Salisbury House has stood for 153 years looking up and down the road and the river. What went on in the world during those years is interesting—and important—to know as history. But what part of those happenings really meant something to a certain house in a certain village, and what, and why, is a far more humanly matter, it seems to me.

A house that has been the home of generations of one family acquires a personality; it becomes a sort of immortal parent. This house has that kind of charm and something more; it has real historic atmosphere, preserved in the old documents and mementoes of people who came and went in it as well as in its architecture. Mrs. Westervelt and the Misses Salisbury, who live in it now, showed me all those family treasures and told me about them. I wish this reproduction could do them justice.

Michael Cornelison, a Jersey City man who had married a Nyack girl, built the house. He began it in 1770. He got the red sandstone for it from a quarry just south of his property. You know quarrying was one of Nyack's first industries; we sold red sandstone to the State for the old capital at Albany and to Rutgers College for its first building. When they had the house almost finished, all the workmen had to lay off and go to war. Instead of pride in their brand new house, the feeling now uppermost in the Cornelisons' minds must have been that it was a pity that the house stood where it was such a likely target for shots from an enemy's ships if they should come up the river and get near enough inshore to hit.

As you know, British vessels did prowl up and down the river, did make attempts to land at Nyack, and were prevented by our "Shore Guard" and the skill we showed in returning potshots with as good ones or better. The

house got the bullet hole over the door on the west side in another way—from the gun of a reprimanded British soldier who meant to get even with his commanding officer while that gentleman sat at supper one evening during the months the British occupied the house. Only the door frame suffered.

The worst that befell the house and the Cornelisons in it came through the activity of a Tory neighbor. I don't know who he was—the histories are too polite to mention his name. But he did what you might expect him to do—kept an eye on all Michael Cornelison did, and when he got a good chance, went to the British and told them about it.

They were glad enough to know where they could find a well stocked larder to rifle and an active opponent to take prisoner, so they accepted the neighbor as guide to both. He led them into the house, and they wrought havoc. You won't mind if I repeat the story you all know of how the oldest son, Michael, Jr., got upstairs ahead of the neighbor and British officer, how he lay on a beam unable to retrieve his watch which had caught on a nail below him and was sure to attract his attention, and how, when the invaders came into the room, all that happened was this—they didn't notice the watch, but the Tory neighbor happened to raise his eyes and meet Michael's fixed upon him. A brother Mason is a brother—the neighbor lowered his eyes and led the way to the next room.

Michael, Sr., was taken that very night to New York and imprisoned in the Sugar House in Williams Street. It was well his oldest son had been a Mason for he was able to take charge of the family while his mother, who followed her husband to New York the next day, remained within the British lines for six months before they would let her come home. At least she could visit her husband daily and take him things to eat. After nine months in prison he came home—and the worst of the war was over for the Cornelisons.

Among the early Cornelisons were two brothers who meant a great deal to their communities. John was a Ber-

gen County minister with two charges, one at Bergen and the other at Ridgefield. You all know the latter Church—the lovely old one with the slender spire that stands near the Erie station at Ridgefield. When Lafayette, as the nation's guest, in 1823-4, passed through New Jersey, the citizens of New Jersey presented him with a cane of apple-wood taken from the orchard in whose shade he had once dined with other officers of the American Army during the war, on the occasion of a conference of some sort. "The loved and honored dominie," says the record, "was duly appointed by the citizens to make the presentation, and did, accompanied by a felicitious but brief address."

The other brother, Abram, studied medicine and was the first President of the Rockland County Medical Society, organized in 1829. He lived at Clarkstown, but he doubtless answered calls for many miles around. It must have been much simpler to keep well in those days than to put oneself "under a doctor's care." During the Revolution anybody wanting a doctor had to wait for him to come from Stony Point, as far as I can see from the records.

When the Revolution was over, I imagine the first thing the Cornelisons and the folks in the other nine farm houses in Nyack did, was to breathe sighs of relief and mend their fences. The Cornelisons finished their house, of course. It didn't then have the upper story, but it must have been quite as charming as it is now. Their driveway, which ran between the house and the barn with the beautifully ornamented doors that you all remember, was declared a public road in 1790—the River Road as we know it. Think how it looks on a Sunday afternoon, a stream of automobiles like a shiny streamer in a stiff breeze, and how it must have looked to Michael Cornelison and his wife, when they had the time—if they ever did—to sit on their south porch for a while.

There was traffic, of course. People had to go to Piermont to catch the boat for New York that started from a landing at Piermont Slote, as the Sparkill Creek was called. And I am sure that the house and the household were

in a state of great excitement the first time the Nyack boat went past on its trip to New York—for the Nyack people soon set their own line going and the rivalry between the two was strong. The history of the river boats, which is a most entertaining chapter all by itself, must in its actuality have been a part of the daily interests of the house on the Bight.

The Salisbury House has seen the beginning of so many things. Before 1800 the children living there were able to go to the first village schoolhouse. In 1813 I am certain some of them, if not all were taken over to Mr. Joseph Dederer's farm at Rockland Lake to see the Merino sheep he was raising. In 1832 they no doubt ran off occasionally as far as Main Street to hang around a new factory opened there, where a man named Tallman was making pianos. And two years later their young hearts must have been tremendously thrilled by the first fire engine that came to town, bought by the Orangetown Fire Co., and kept in their fire house in Jackson Avenue.

In 1867 children unquestionably spent their Saturdays up at the town's first shipyard which Mr. John Smith established at the foot of Fourth Avenue. That was the start of our marine activity; Nyack came to be known as the place where some famous river boats were built. Our most widely known yachtsman was a rather near neighbor of the Salisburys—Mr. William Voorhis, at one time Commodore of the New York Yacht Club. He and the boats he built and sailed are an interesting chapter, too, in Nyack's history. Perhaps his son will some day take a vacation from bank presidenting and write it.

One day in August, 1856, this neighborhood was the scene of a memorable gathering. The Rockland County Female Institute was opened with impressive ceremonies—speeches of old fashioned flowery eloquence, by the head of its board of trustees, Moses G. Leonard, by its first principal, Rev. B. Van Zandt, and by Professor Howard Crosby of New York University. We are sitting I think, in what was the school's parlor. As we came in, we passed under-

neath the elms Mr. Leonard transplanted here from his farm at Rockland Lake.

On the other side of the Salisbury house is the Wayside Chapel, which from the time it was organized and built, has been under the general superintendence of the Salisbury family. A Salisbury was one of the charter members of the Nyack chapter of the American Legion. Another, though his name was Smith, contributed land to the Town for Oak Hill Cemetery. An earlier member, an engineer, was one of the committee who made a horseback tour of the county to decide upon a permanent county seat when the old court house at Tappan burned down and a new one had to be erected somewhere else. Another early member was President of the first Rockland County Historical Society.

In the history of every town, there seems to be a moment, not noticed when it occurs, when the Town crosses a line, begins to have a past; when people talk about the "new" town. Perhaps that moment for Nyack was when Mr. John Salisbury bought the first commutation ticket to New York sold by the Northern Railroad of New Jersey.

However, that may be, houses like the one we have marked this afternoon typify what families mean to a community of which they are naturally a part, or with which they identify themselves whole-heartedly. Nyack's history is the story of houses and families. It is not spectacular as history, but it is a really proud record of honest service on the part of a good many simple and unpretentious people, like those who have lived in Salisbury Mansion, to the town they lived in and loved.

This paper was written by Miss Elsie Christie, and read at the Rockland County Society's dinner, at the Nyack Club, June, 1923.

(Earlier in the afternoon a bronze tablet was placed on the Salisbury House by this Historical Society.)

THE WAGES OF TREASON

The story of Arnold and Andre is inseparably connected with Rockland County. Here the remarkable drama in real life was mostly played; the territory of the old county, with its fortified passes, was the prize in the game of war and conspiracy. The King's cause was declining, the people's strengthening; France had come to the aid of the new States. West Point, "the key to the continent," was their great arsenal and fortress, the unbreakable, choking grip on the neck of Oppression.

Major-General Benedict Arnold, then high in the affections of his countrymen, the most conspicuous fighter that the war had produced, a fearless leader and consummate strategist, had been entrusted with the command of this department. And inasmuch as he was now lame from wounds received in fighting the battles of his country, the general feeling was that the assignment was a singularly fitting one. Washington even contemplated giving Arnold the command of the American division of the allied army in a proposed attack on New York.

But the people did not know their man. Arnold had applied for the appointment of the most important military command in the country, next to that of commander-in-chief, with no other intention than to betray it. The proof of this was left by Sir Henry Clinton. For eighteen months previous to the discovery of the treason he was in correspondence with the unfaithful American officer.

Count back eighteen months from September 24, 1780, and we find that Arnold was then stationed in Philadelphia as the military governor, and was about to be married to the daughter of a leading royalist. He had assumed the command of that city, by the direction of Washington, on June 19th, 1778, the day following the evacuation by the British. As the military governor, the hero of many battles and occupying the pretentious mansion erected by William Penn, he was a considerable figure in the national capitol.

Not being an adherent of the doctrine of democratic simplicity, he added to the dignity of his official position a luxurious style of living, and further ornamented his career by winning the hand of the beautiful Peggy Shippen. Few young men in all the world's history had ever risen to such a height of glory so quickly.

It will be found that when his correspondence with Sir Henry Clinton began, he was writing under humiliating and unjust imputations. He had been required in the discharge of his duty to enforce certain unpopular regulations, and a feeling of animosity had been engendered which he took no trouble to conciliate. His ostentatious style of living, incurring expenses which he was not able to liquidate, his attentions to Miss Shippen, and in general his intimacies with loyalist families, were also subjects of criticism by the republicans.

The feeling of hostility towards him in certain circles culminated in charges being preferred to Congress by the Executive Council of the city and spread broadcast through the land a few weeks before his marriage. The charges hung for a year before a decision was rendered. The defendant grieved under the delay, which was all the more irritating because it clouded his courtship and honeymoon, and provoked his resignation as military governor.

It was at this crisis that he listened to temptation. Loyalists of prominence expressed sympathy and exaggerated the injustice of his country. They prepared his mind for overtures which came from New York; but it is not believed that Arnold committed himself fully until final judgment was rendered and the pending case closed by the public censure administered by Washington.

"I reprimand you," said the General, "for having forgotten that in proportion as you have rendered yourself formidable to our enemies, you should have been guarded in your deportment toward your fellow citizens. Exhibit anew those noble qualities which have placed you on the list of our most valued commanders. I shall myself furnish you, as far as may be in my power, with opportunities for regaining the esteem of your country."

In such a reprimand Arnold might have discovered the eulogy implied, but it remained a humiliation and not the first that Arnold had suffered at the hands of Congress. His social prestige in the city had been irretrievably damaged; he was heavily in debt and looked forward to the restoration of peace and the disbandment of the army with apprehension. He feared that he might not be so successful in the paths of peace as he had been on the battle field. The combination of circumstances which led him into the web of conspiracy cannot be traced. The secret perished with the chief actors.

Not until the traitor obtained the command of "West Point and its dependencies" was it in his power to do much damage to the American cause. He received the appointment after personal application to Washington, and General Schuyler and others, upon his request, employed their influences in his behalf. Arnold gave his lameness as a reason for preferring this post to service in the field.

On taking up his duties the first week in August, 1780, Arnold established his headquarters at the Beverly Robinson house, at Garrison. Robinson having joined the Royalists, the government had confiscated his real estate. Arnold now had something of value in his basket to take to the market of treason.

When on the way to his appointment, General Arnold with his family alighted at the hospitable mansion of Mr. Joshua Hett Smith, at Haverstraw, on the road to King's Ferry. Mr. Smith spread his table with cheerfulness for their entertainment, and conceived the General's acquaintance "an honorable acquisition."

Tompkins' History (page 138).

With Joshua Hett Smith Arnold passed many hours during his command at West Point, either visiting him at his house or receiving him as a guest at his headquarters in the Robinson house. In the cool calculation that Arnold was making, Smith was to play an important part, and the officer not only associated with the civilian because of social

and intellectual affinity, but also because of another affinity, in which he must gain or lose all.

By September 10th, 1789, Arnold had so far perfected his treasonable plans as to render a meeting with Andre necessary, and for this purpose he started to meet that officer by appointment at Dobbs Ferry. Passing the night of the 10th, at Smith's house, he left Haverstraw early the next morning for the rendezvous. It is a matter of history that that meeting was prevented. Seven days later when Washington was on his way to Hartford, to confer with the French officers, Arnold met him with his barge and conveyed him across the river at King's Ferry.

On September 19th, Arnold visited Smith, and by various representations, obtained his consent to go off in a row-boat to the sloop-of-war Vulture, and bring a man ashore whom Arnold wished to see on important public business.

While at Smith's house Arnold was joined by his wife and child, who had come on from Philadelphia, and returned with them in his barge to his headquarters.

Among other arrangements with Smith in regard to the proposed interview was one to the effect, that if their business could not be completed by dawn, the remainder of the interview, after that hour should occur in Smith's house, and to prepare for that event, Smith removed his family to Fishkill.

On his return from this trip, Smith stopped at Arnold's headquarters and obtained from that officer a pass for a flag of truce, and an order to Major Kiers, commanding at Stony Point, to supply Smith with a boat when ever he should want one. Arnold further directed Smith to visit the Vulture on the night of the 20th. Unable to obtain boatmen, Smith failed to obey his orders, and word having been sent to Arnold notifying him of the fact, that officer arrived at Smith's on the following day determined to see his wish obeyed.

At his command a skiff was moored in Minisceongo Creek, and under threat of punishment if they refused to acquiesce, he obtained the services of two brothers, Samuel

and Joseph Colquhon, to man the oars. Close on the hour of midnight Smith and these two men set off for the Vulture, which was at anchor off Croton Point.

A short time elapsed, when the row boat again approached the shore, and landing under the mountain, at a place near the foot of the Long Clove road, John Andre stepped ashore and was conducted to the presence of Arnold, who was waiting near the spot.

What transpired in that solemn midnight conference is only known to the Omniscient. Daylight found the business unfinished, and the warning voice of Smith bade the conspirators make haste. It was with reluctance that Andre consented to mount the spare horse Arnold's servant rode and accompanied his new acquaintance to a more secluded spot, but there was still so much unsettled and the bait was so alluring, that overcoming his scruples Andre assented to visit Smith's house with Arnold. On their ride to that residence, the hail of a sentinel near Haverstraw warned Andre that he was within the American lines without flag or pass, but it was then too late to turn back, even if he had wished to.

At dawn Smith's house was reached, and the morning of September 22nd, 1780, was passed by the two men in perfecting their plans. At length the conference was ended, and Arnold, after giving Andre a paper containing a full account of the fortifications and forces at West Point, and providing him with a pass, bade him adieu and departed in his barge up the river to his quarters.

The remainder of the day, after Arnold's departure, was passed by Andre alone. As the shades of evening began to fall, he applied to Smith to convey him back to the Vulture, which having been fired upon from Croton Point in the early morning, had weighed anchor and dropped further down the stream; but this Smith positively refused to do, pleading an attack of ague and a fear of the night air on the water.

At his earnest entreaty, and with no other means of return open to him, Andre at last consented to cross the

river and ride down to New York by land. Following Arnold's advice, Andre changed his military coat for a civilian's dress, and a little before sunset on September 22nd, accompanied by Smith and a negro servant, he rode down to King's Ferry at Stony Point and embarked for the opposite shore. Reaching Verplank's Point, they rode to the vicinity of Crom Pond, where they slept at the house of Andreas Miller, and on the 23rd proceeded to within two miles and a half of Pine's Ridge, where Smith took leave of Andre and returned.

After having been escorted by Smith through the American lines, Andre was galloping with a light heart over the neutral ground, expecting presently to be safe within the British lines when he was stopped by three patriots, John Paulding, Isaac Van Wart and David Williams. Had he at once shown his passport from General Arnold, he would have been allowed to proceed. But, deceived by a red coat which one of the men was wearing, no doubt for purposes of deception, he revealed his identity as a British officer, and was thereupon searched and exposed as a spy.

In his boots were found the papers that Arnold had prevailed on him to carry to Sir Henry Clinton. Andre would probably have been released had not these papers been found on him. When knowledge of the plot was known Joshua Hett Smith was arrested in his bed at Fishkill, and conducted the next day into the presence of Washington at Beverly House. Accused of treason, he was remanded to West Point for temporary confinement, and thither Andre was also taken. Arnold had escaped to the Vulture, leaving his wife in a swoon at Beverly House, and was now safe in New York. The country was aflame with indignation.

From West Point the prisoners were taken to Tappan, then the headquarters of General Greene, who was in command of the left wing of the main Continental Army. Andre was taken to a room in Mabie's tavern for confinement. This room is eighteen feet six and one-half inches in length, eleven feet seven and one-half inches in width, seven feet

five inches high. It was lighted by one window, which commanded a western view. Two officers were detailed to stay in the room with him, and sentries surrounded the house.

Washington followed the prisoners to Tappan, arriving the same day, and selecting the residence of John DeWint for his headquarters, immediately ordered a court of inquiry.

Green's History, (page 94).

Tompkins' History, (page 149).

The contents of the papers written by Arnold found in Andre's boots may be read in Cole's History (page 67).

TRIAL AND DEATH OF ANDRE

Andre's trial began on the 29th of September, 1780, before a board of officers composed of Major-Generals Greene, Sterling St. Clair, Lafayette, Howe and Steuben, and Brigadier-Generals Parsons, James Clinton, Knox, Glover, Paterson, Hand, Huntington and Stark, assisted by Judge Advocate Laurence.

All the evidence in the case, and all the papers and correspondence were laid before this board, which held its sessions in the old Dutch Church at Tappan, which at this time, appears to have been the only place suitable for public trials, the court house having been burned some time previous.

Throughout his examination Major Andre maintained a manly, dignified, and respectful deportment, replied to every question promptly, discovered no embarrassment, sought no disguise, stated with frankness and truth everything that related to himself, and used no words to explain, palliate or defend any part of his conduct. His honorable bearing made a deep impression. The sympathy of all the American officers was with Andre, and every effort conformable with the laws of war was made to save him, but in the end the board reported it as their opinion that

Major Andre ought to be considered a spy, and according to the law and usage of nations to suffer death, so Washington signed his death warrant.

When the decision or sentence of the board was announced to Andre, he evidenced no feeling, but remarked that "there was still a choice in the mode, which would make a material difference in his feelings." He wished for the death of a soldier and asked that he might be shot, but to this plea Washington made no answer.

On the morning of the execution the village was filled with people. At Washington's request, the blinds of his headquarters, facing west, at the DeWint House were closed. Andre rose early and during the morning conversed pleasantly with his guard, but not referring to his approaching end, except when he saw the officers looking sad; then he would take up a glass and say, "Come, let us take a glass of wine. It only makes me feel the worse to see your feelings hurt."

When his hour came, he laid aside his dressing gown, put on his uniform and packed his trunks. A column of soldiers drew up in front of the building, and he was brought out. Northward a little way, and then directly west, the procession marched for half a mile. The general officers, his judges, with their aides, were drawn up beside the road, and as the brave fellow passed them he raised his cocked hat in deferential salutation.

He walked firmly on, keeping step to the drum beat, till he came in sight of a high gallows. Here he stopped with an exclamation of horror. He had asked the officers at his side as they had come along if they knew what was to be the manner of his death, and they had answered that they did not.

He now said, "I have borne everything with fortitude, but this is too degrading. Must I die in this manner? As respects myself, it is a matter of no consequence, but I have a mother and sisters who will be mortified." He walked on. "How hard is my fate." "It will soon be over," he added, as he came to the place of death. Two

forked trees, with the third laid across, formed the gallows. Beneath it was a two horse baggage wagon bearing a coffin. An eye witness made these records.

“Andre waited a moment betraying some emotion, putting one foot on a small stone and rolling it over, and choking up as if attempting to swallow. He bowed his head for a moment before attempting to get into the wagon by the tailboard. His first attempt failing, he said a few words to his servant, who was standing by, overcome with grief, and putting one hand on the wagon body, made a determined spring and succeeded. Standing in his coffin, he calmly looked around on the soldiers and a multitude of people, men, women and children. Colonel Scammell, as adjutant, read the order for execution, and General Glover said quietly ‘Major Andre, if you have anything to say, you can speak, for you have but a short time to live.’ Standing with hands on hips, the prisoner bowed to him and in an unfaltering voice said, ‘I have nothing more to say, gentlemen, than this, I pray you bear witness that I meet my fate like an honest man.’

Andre waved the black-face hangman aside, and took off his hat himself, and handed it, together with his watch, to his servant. His neckcloth he put in his pocket when he had taken it off. He also put the noose around his neck; his handkerchief he bound around his eyes, and stood waiting for death as the hangman mounted on a ladder, fastened the rope to the cross tree. “Bind his hands!” ordered General Glover. Andre pushed the handkerchief back from his eyes, drew a piece of blue ribbon from his pocket and handed it to the disguised executioner, and replaced the blindfold.

The graceful figure standing there, bound and helpless, on the brink of eternity, was a sight that touched all hearts. Colonel Scammell dropped the point of his sword as a signal, the horses were led forward, and the form of Major Andre swung off the coffin at the end of the rope.

The stillness of death reigned as his spirit took flight. For nearly half an hour the body swung to and fro, then was cut down, and the uniform removed. As the earth fell

upon the coffin in the grave, under the gallows, the Greyhound, which had been waiting in the river for the young officer, raised her anchor and sailed away.

Tompkins' History, (page 149-155).

Cole's History, (page 70).

Green's History (page 96).

REMOVAL OF ANDRE'S REMAINS

Forty years had passed, and the bones of Andre had remained undisturbed beneath the spot where he so bravely met his death; but his memory was kept green in the hearts of his sisters and loving friends, who, believing that sufficient time had elapsed to cause the national wounds to heal, and national prejudice to cease, applied to the American Government, through their representatives, for permission to remove the remains of Andre to the mausoleum already prepared in his native clime.

This was freely granted, and, on the 15th of August, 1821, a British man-of-war, having on board his Royal Highness the Duke of York, entered the Hudson River, and, being joined by Mr. Buchanan, the British consul at New York, and Mr. Moore, His Majesty's agent for packets, proceeded up the river and anchored off Sneden's Landing, directly opposite Dobbs Ferry.

Accompanied by Captain Paul, the party landed and took a carriage to Tappan, some two miles distant. They proceeded first to the old Mabie tavern, the former place of Andre's confinement, which was kept at that time by a man named Dupuys; from there they went to the house of the Rev. John Demarest, the owner of the property where lay buried the remains of Andre. There they were received with generous hospitality, and afforded every facility for the prosecution of their sacred mission.

There was no difficulty in finding the place. The two cedars which had been planted at the foot of the grave,

forty years previous, had grown to a height of ten feet. These together with a pile of stones, marked the foot of the grave, while a peach tree (planted by the loving hands of an unknown woman) then in full blossom, marked the head of the grave. On removing the earth it was found that the roots of the peach tree had worked their way through the decayed coffin, and completely surrounded the skull of Andre, like a net work.

The bones were carefully removed, and placed in an elegant Egyptian sarcophagus, covered with royal purple. Nothing of a metallic substance was found to show that he was buried in his regimentals, but the leather string that bound his cue was found in a perfect state of preservation. The sarcophagus containing the remains was taken to the house of Mr. Demarest, where it remained for two or three days, when it was removed to his Majesty's packet. The remains were then conveyed to London, where they were interred in Westminster Abbey on the 28th of November following.

The British consul, Mr. Buchanan, said: "The peach tree, which had been planted at the grave of Andre, was removed with the greatest care, and brought to my garden in New York, where my daughters attended it with almost pious solicitude, in hope of preserving it to send to England. Had it reached his sisters they would, no doubt, have regarded it as another Minerva; for though it did not spring out of it, it was nourished by, their beloved brother's head."

The two cedar trees were taken up and carried to England, where they were made into snuff boxes and other devices. The Duke of York, desiring to show his appreciation of the generous conduct of the Rev. Mr. Demarest, ordered a snuff box to be made from one of these cedars and presented to him.

Three years after these events General de Lafayette visited this country as the nation's guest. His voyage up the Hudson on the steamer James Kent is thus described by Thurlow Weed, one of the two representatives of the press who accompanied the distinguished party:

“As we sailed up the river Lafayette recognized every spot which had become familiar to him in the war of the Revolution. As we approached Tarrytown he was very much moved at the recollection of the fate of Andre, about which he conversed with great freedom, and with deep emotion. I can see him now, as he stood on the deck of the steamer with a group of Revolutionary officers, speaking of the great events that transpired nearly half a century before.

“He said that the sympathies of Washington were greatly excited for the young officer who had fallen into his hands, and he tried every device to escape the terrible necessity of his execution. In his eagerness he at first snatched at the idea of exchanging Andre for Arnold, and such a proposal was made to Sir Henry Clinton. But a second thought told him that such a surrender of Arnold could not be permitted by military honor.

“Even then, although a court martial had unanimously adjudged Andre a spy, and condemned him to death, Washington still shrank from it; and; said Lafayette, ‘had it not been for the similar fate, early in the war, of Nathan Hale, *Washington would not have executed Andre.*’ This declaration I heard from Lafayette’s own lips.”

Henry Wittemore, in Cole’s History (page 74).

The gold-lined snuff box presented to the Rev. John Demarest by the Duke of York in 1821, has recently become famous for its travels from one side of the United States to the other.

The royal box was handed down through the Demarest family until 1899, when all trace of it was lost. After a long search, instituted by the Rev. William H. S. Demarest, president emeritus of New Brunswick Theological Seminary and Hiram Blauvelt Demarest, President of the Demarest Memorial Foundation, it was located through a newspaper story to Mr. and Mrs. Arthur F. McLane of Minot, North Dakota, who had obtained it after the death of John T. Blauvelt, a member of the Demarest family.

It is temporarily exhibited at Rutger's University, but will be placed in a collection to be maintained at the Demarest family's 1678 red stone house at New Bridge, New Jersey.

C. F. B.

THE '76 STONE HOUSE

The town of Tappan, New York, and adjacent villages are rich in history of Revolutionary days. Unfortunately there are few persons remaining who accurately recall the facts and happenings of that time and it is regrettable that so little has been accomplished toward compiling a record of the history which is attached to such buildings as the '76 House, on the old King's Highway, the old Reformed Church, the Hill on which Andre was executed and other sites in the vicinity of Tappan.

The incident which stands out most prominently, that occurred at the '76 House is the imprisonment there of John Andre, the British spy. The house was built in 1756, by Casperus Mabie; the construction of the old land mark is particularly interesting, especially the oddly indented inlay of small red bricks around the door and windows, inserted with careful exactitude. This feature stands out distinctively in contrast to the construction of the rest of the building.

In the days preceding and during the Revolution, and before railroads, electrical appliances and finely paved highways, public opinion was unhesitatingly voiced here about all questions concerning the Colonies and their apparently never-ending difficulties with the British. In fact, the historian, Lossing, once wrote that "nowhere in all the Colonies did the fire of patriotism burn brighter than here."

During the World War we heard much of the so-called listening posts, but here during the whole seven years of the Revolution was the *real* listening post.

The illustrious men, creators of our history, who so frequently passed in and out of this house were many—not only British, the hated Hessian, the detested cowboy and Tory, but also our own gallant men. Here that idol of the youth of his day, “Mad Anthony” Wayne, had his headquarters for a considerable period; also the generous Frenchman, Lafayette, was a frequent visitor. More than once the great Washington himself was here, as were Generals Greene, Sullivan, Hamilton and others. Nor can be forgotten the citizens of the village who were wont to meet there—Judge John Haring, who at the convention held at White Plains came within a day of being the father of the sovereign State of New York, and the Reverend Samuel Ver Bryke, he who secured the charter for Queens College—now Rutgers—the good man who might well be styled the Father of the Revolution in the Central Colonies, unpretentious but very effective.

This House with its history of “those days that tried men’s souls” is most unique and there are few buildings in our land, around which such memories of real historic facts may be clustered.

HARRY RYERSON.

*ANDRE’S GRAVE AT TAPPAN MARKED BY
CYRUS W. FIELD*

The property owned by Rev. John Demarest passed into other hands, and was finally purchased by Dr. Morris Bartow. The excavation, partly filled with stones, was all that remained for many years to indicate the spot from whence the bones of Andre had been removed. The place was frequented during the summer season by visitors from New York and elsewhere, and among them, Mr. Lee, a merchant from New York, who caused to be erected a boulder with a suitable inscription.

This boulder remained undisturbed for many years, but Dr. Bartow, becoming annoyed by visitors, who tram-

pled down his fields and stole his fruit, caused it to be removed to the lane beyond, and ploughed up his fields, thus destroying all traces of the original spot. Relic hunters took the boulder, piece by piece, until nothing remained, and none of the neighbors were able to point out the spot where the remains of Andre once rested.

On the 2nd of October, 1878, this being the ninety-eighth anniversary of Andre's execution, Mr. Henry Wittemore, the secretary of the Rockland County Historical Society, met at Tappan a number of persons whom he had previously invited to assist him in locating the place of Andre's burial. Among these were three persons who had witnessed the removal of Andre's remains in 1821; viz., John J. Griffiths, aged 72; David D. Brower, aged 83, and John H. Outwater, aged 75 years. Col. James S. Haring County surveyor, was also present, and with his assistance these several parties decided on what they believed to be the location of Andre's burial. A stake was driven and a new map made of the property.

A few days subsequently Mr. Cyrus W. Field, accompanied by Dean Stanley (who was then on a visit to this country) visited several places of interest in and around Tappan. In company with Rev. George M. S. Blauvelt, the pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, they drove to the place of Andre's execution and burial. Dean Stanley expressed some surprise that there was not even a stone to mark the spot of such an important historical event. Mr. Field at once said, "I will put up a stone here (turning to Dean Stanley) if you will write the inscription." Mr. Field afterward decided to purchase some thirteen acres and lay out a beautiful park there.

The monument was completed and placed in position during the latter part of September, 1879. The ceremony of unveiling took place on the 2nd of October, 1879, being the ninety-ninth anniversary of Andre's execution. At twelve o'clock precisely (the hour at which Andre was executed) the covering was removed from the monument.

The shaft of the monument is of Maine granite, three

and a half feet square, and five feet in height. This rested on two granite stones as bases, the whole being supported by a heavy stone foundation several feet under ground. There was no ornamentation, the smooth and glistening surface being relieved only by the inscriptions cut in plain Gothic letters.

It was the original intention of Mr. Field, after completing the park, to present it to the Rockland County Historical Society, on the one hundredth anniversary of Andre's execution, and on this occasion to have an appropriate inscription cut, commemorative of the event; but his failing health required him to seek recreation abroad, and he had no opportunity of making suitable arrangements with the society, which was then in its infancy.

He therefore concluded to present the property to the New York Historical Society, of which he was an active member.

On the eve of his departure for Europe, he sent a communication to the Society offering to donate the property. The matter was referred to the executive committee, but the members having no opportunity of conferring with Mr. Field before his departure, and finding obstacles which they were unprepared to meet, were compelled to decline his generous offer. They heartily approved of the enterprise of Mr. Field, and said: "The memorial stone of Andre's execution is a monument to Washington."

While these preparations were being made, a New York crank, ambitious for a little cheap notoriety, tried to deface the monument, and placed some doggeral lines on it, which eventually found their way into the New York papers, and led others to imitate his example, the result was, that after two or three ineffectual attempts to blow up the monument, the vandal was successful. A portion of the base was blown out, and after a few days the shaft toppled to the ground, where it still remains.

Through ignorance of the facts, and a misapprehension of Mr. Field's motives, a portion of the press severely criticised his action in the matter. The following extract, how-

ever, from one of the leading dailies, shows the prevailing sentiment of the more intelligent and better class of people:

“Mr. Field’s motive in erecting a monument was a perfectly proper one. It was not to glorify Andre. Its inscription speaks of him as ‘the spy,’ and its purpose was simply to mark one of the most memorable incidents of our Revolutionary history. It was placed upon the spot where Andre was hanged, just as a stone might be set up to designate the spot where Lee surrendered, or a beacon be moored where the Alabama was sunk.

“It is as much a monument to Washington’s unswerving obedience to a dreadful military necessity as it is to the victim of his own rash enterprise, that cost Andre his life. It is easy to recognize the sentiment that prompts these repeated attempts to destroy the Andre monument. But a consideration of the meaning of the monument itself shows that the motive of Mr. Field and his friend, the late Dean Stanley, at whose suggestion it was erected is not very clearly understood.”

Cole’s History, (page 75).

The following, taken from the annual report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society of 1910 (page 36) brings the account of the property up to date.

“The Andre monument property in Tappan, New York, purchased by the Society in 1905, has required no attention during the past year. The monument erected by Mr. Field to mark the place of execution of the British spy and the tablet erected by this Society commemorating the fortitude of Washington and his generals, continue to be objects of popular interest and instruction.”

- : -

Zinke’s restaurant on the old Knickerbocker road, just below Tappan, has the following printed on the cover of its menu card—“You are now dining in the old historic homestead of Colonel Thomas Blanch. It was in this house, in front of the fireplace, still here, in the Grill Room, that

Major John Andre's bones rested the night after they were taken up by his descendants to be placed in Westminster Abbey, England, where they now remain."

"Colonel Thomas Blanch was a Revolutionary War hero. He built this house for his son Richard just after the war, and lived here himself with his son, up to the time he died, in 1824. His remains now rest in the Tappan, N. Y. cemetery. Blanch Avenue takes its name from the Colonel."

MOLLY SNEDEN

One of Rockland County's most famous Revolutionary War heroines was Molly Sneden. But though Molly Sneden, who was ferry mistress at Sneden's Landing, is today remembered because she was supposed to have piloted Martha Washington across the Hudson when that lady journeyed to Cambridge, Mass., in 1775, to join General Washington, she was actually an ardent Tory and she and her many sons, all but one of whom (John) were Tories, too, were credited with helping the British, whose fleet was stationed directly in front of the Landing during the period from 1776 to 1783.

Molly probably didn't feel any burst of enthusiasm when by direct order of Parliament, at the close of the war, the American flag was first saluted by the English navy not far from Sneden's Landing. But though some of her sons were said to have settled in Nova Scotia following the Revolution, Molly continued to live in Rockland County, dying on January 31, 1810 at the age of 101 years, and 18 days. You may see her grave in the old Palisades Cemetery.

Molly Sneden's first home in Rockland County is supposed to have been a good-sized old stone house which today still stands near the river. In Revolutionary days it was known far and wide as "Sneeding's old house at the ferry." The house is said to have been standing, or at least portions of it, as far back as 1719 and to have been

known as Corbett's old house. Here James Alexander took observations for the establishment of the point where the 41st degree of Longitude crosses the Hudson River, marking the boundary line between New York and New Jersey.

Just when Molly Sneden began running the ferry between Dobbs Ferry in the West (as Sneden's Landing was then known) and Dobbs Ferry on the east side of the river, isn't known, but some believe that it might have been as early as 1745, since her husband, whose living as a farmer she supplemented as ferry mistress, came to the county in that year. When her sons grew up they helped her with the ferry.

On July 4th, 1775, "The Orangetown Resolutions" were adopted at a meeting held at the '76 House at Tappan, and the signers promised to follow the advice of the General Committee "respecting purposes aforesaid for the preservation of peace, good order, safety of individuals and private property."

It was in a way a declaration of independence and the people of the town (and of the county, which included all of Orange County) were called upon to declare allegiance to the cause of liberty or be reckoned among the enemies of their country.

The Sneden's (all but John) chose to be considered in the latter class and were promptly branded as such for their names (Molly's name was not included since she was a woman, and only men were called to sign the General Association) appeared under a rider stating: "These are to certify that each and everyone of the persons hereinafter named, inhabitants of the Town of Orange, everyone of them of full age, have refused and neglected to sign the General Association."

For their staunchness to the King's cause and for refusing to sign the General Association, the Committee of Orange issued an order warning them not to carry on the ferry. The order was sent from Clarkstown and dated July 29, 1776.

But this order failed to keep the Snedens off the river

or to prevent them helping the British. Molly was too intrepid for that and her sons inherited much of her spirit.

During the Revolution Molly Sneden lived in a white frame house which today stands on the Landing road, near the river, and one of the stories which is told concerning her and which is found in the book, "Pre-Revolutionary Dutch Houses and Families" by Rosalie Fellow Bailey, concerns Molly's aid to a British soldier escaping from the patriots.

The soldier is supposed to have been pursued down the gully near Molly's house by some patriots and to have sought refuge in her house. Molly hid him in a large chest and then set pans of cream on top of it as if they had been placed there to rise. A few minutes later the pursuers arrived. They weren't certain their quarry was there, but they suspected he was and to give themselves time to look around a little they asked for something to drink. Molly told them they could have all the milk she had but asked them not to disturb the pans of cream which she had just set out.

After a while the patriots went away and Molly freed the soldier from his cramped quarters. When it was dark and all the rest of Sneden's Landing had gone to bed, Molly ferried him across the river to safety.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

ROCKLAND COUNTY IN WASHINGTON'S DAY

We are gathered here today as friends and residents of the Haverstraw community, in this beautiful setting of the Highlands of the Hudson, to celebrate, if only for a moment, the memory of that man whose achievements in life will be a perpetual inspiration to Americans, George Washington.

You are familiar with the events of this great and good man's career and the brief references which we have time

for at this time will allude largely to Revolutionary happenings in this section of the Hudson Valley.

It is fitting indeed that we should celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth and his service to our country in this particular spot. Whether it was in the minds of the committee or not when they chose this location, the historical records show that we are standing within what we might call a stone's throw of the corners where the Military Highway leading from King's Ferry split, one road wending easterly down through West Haverstraw, Haverstraw, the Long Clove, Tappan and to Jersey City, and the other westerly through what is now Garnerville, Ladentown, Kakiat and Suffern, to northwestern New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia.

These historic Haverstraw corners, where the traffic light is now located, frequently saw Washington, his staff, and his army, during the eight years of the Revolutionary War, marching determinedly to and from King's Ferry, which was the principal means of communication between the Southern and Middle States and New England, before the British held New York City and therefore made crossing below impossible.

The measured tread of Washington and his men at this historic dividing of the ways, was accompanied oftentimes by the strains of Yankee Doodle, played by the fifes and drums of the Continental Army Bands. At the start of the war this tune was sung in derision by the British troops on Sundays as they gathered outside of the New England meeting houses. They yelled the words of Yankee Doodle outside the church while the colonial worshippers endeavored to sing their psalms inside.

But soon Yankee Doodle became the real battle song of the Revolution. It was sung by the troops and was played vigorously as a march and no doubt from these corners the strains resounded through the Highlands and floated out on Haverstraw Bay where they must have reached the ears of the sailors on the British warships acting as enemy sentinels.

Throughout the war the song lived up to one of the stanzas sung to its strains:

Yankee Doodle is the tune,
That we all delight in;
It suits for feasts it suits for fun,
And just as well for fightin'.

The first record we find of Washington's actual presence in this vicinity was after the Battle of White Plains, which took place October 28, 1776. There is recorded a dispatch from Peekskill, dated November 11, 1776, which says, "The Commander-in-Chief and five of his generals made an inspection tour of the Highlands this day, examining Forts Constitution and Montgomery. From Constitution Island they viewed West Point which was not yet taken possession of. Today's attention to the Highlands is in preparation for next summer's campaign, for the enemy army in Canada will assuredly advance into the Hudson Valley as soon as the spring season permits."

At this time Washington shifted his army to the west side of the river, and in so doing he must have turned either east or west through these West Haverstraw corners which are plainly seen on the military maps made for General Washington by his official geographer, Robert Erskine.

Again early in 1777, we find Washington officially located at Smith's Clove, over the mountains to our West, and also at Galloway's in the Clove. In July, 1778, Washington journeyed with his troops from Monmouth, New Jersey, to White Plains, New York, and spent a night and issued headquarters orders in the Haverstraw country before he crossed the ferry at Verplanks Point.

We must remember that when Washington dated his despatches from Haverstraw his stopping point may have been located anywhere from the present Bear Mountain Bridge to the Long Clove, for all of the Doodletown, Tomkins Cove, Stony Point, West Haverstraw, Haverstraw, and Garnerville sections were known generally and collectively as Haverstraw. The name Stony Point was only used as it applied to the crude fort at the Point.

We do know however, that in Washington's expense account-books which have been available, there appears to have been distributed to Mrs. Provost's servants, near Haverstraw, on July 14, 1778, four pounds and ten shillings for services, and also at Haverstraw on July 15, 1778, Jacob Hardin's bill amounted to three pounds, eight shillings. A boatman who took the Commander-in-Chief from King's Ferry to West Point, the following day, received two pounds, eight shillings.

The following July, on the 17th, in 1779, the day after Wayne and his American Light Infantry captured the fortress at Stony Point by his midnight surprise attack, General Washington came down from his headquarters at Moore's House, West Point, and established for the day, the official headquarters of the Continental Army, at the fort at Stony Point.

Shortly after his return to West Point he wrote a rare description of a dinner at his West Point Headquarters in a letter to Surgeon General John Cochran. In this letter Washington says: "I have asked Mrs. Cochran and Mrs. Livingston to dine with me tomorrow; but, am I not in honor bound to apprise them of their fare? As I hate deception even only where the imagination is concerned; I will. It is needless to premise that my table is large enough to hold the ladies. Of this they had ocular proof yesterday. To say how it is usually covered is more essential; and this is the happy purport of my letter. Since our arrival at this happy spot, we have had a ham (sometimes a shoulder of bacon), to grace the head of the table; a piece of roast beef adorns the foot; and a dish of beans, or greens (almost imperceptible) decorates the center. When the cook had a mind to cut a figure (which I presume will be the case tomorrow) we have two beef-steak pies, or dish of crabs, in addition, one on each side the center dish, dividing the space and reducing the distance between dish and dish to about six feet, which without them would be near twelve feet apart."

Continuing Washington writes, "Of late he (the cook) has had the surprising sagacity to discover, that apples will

make pyes; and it is a question, if, in the violence of his efforts we do not get one of apples, instead of having both of beef-steaks. If the ladies can put up with such entertainment, and will submit to partake of it on plates, once Tin but now Iron, (not become so by scouring), I shall be happy to see them. I remain your most obedient servant George Washington.”

In the campaign of 1780, during July, the Commander-in-Chief had his headquarters at Kakiat, again at Stony Point, and at the DeWint House at Tappan. Again at the very close of the war, in November, 1783, Washington went through these corners to West Point and from there with about one thousand troops marched into New York City on the 25th of November, the nation's hero.

Another interesting Haverstraw item is the letter sent by the Colonel in charge of the Haverstraw troops when he wrote on January 26th, 1779, to Governor Clinton as follows:

“Dear Sir, It is my duty to report to your Excellency that almost every house in this neighborhood is a dramshop, and the consequence is likely to be the ruin of the troops. When they are under such temptations they will drink, and when their money is out, they will rob and steal. I do not know what, or whether a military officer has any authority to correct such abuses, nor do I know what laws the State hath made concerning them, but I am sure if there are none as yet it is time to set about it. So many of them are the source of many of the evils that prevail in the country and the morals of the inhabitants as well as soldiery are corrupted thereby. I pray your Excellency will be pleased to inform me what I can do in the present case.”

In closing, let us salute Washington on this two hundredth anniversary of his birth with quoting the deep tribute paid his memory by that other great and loved American, Abraham Lincoln. Lincoln said, “Washington is the mightiest name of earth, long since mightiest in the cause of civil liberty, still mightiest in moral reformation. On that name no eulogy is expected. It cannot be. To add

brightness to the sun, or glory to the name of Washington is alike impossible. Let none attempt it. In solemn awe we pronounce it, and in its naked deathless splendor, leave it shining on!"

Condensed from an address of Dr. LeRoy E. Kimball, of Tomkins Cove, at the West Haverstraw Bi-Centennial celebration, Tuesday, June 14th, 1932.

BARBER TO WASHINGTON

Spring Valley, N. Y.,
April 16th, 1929.

My dear Miss Bedell:-

Mrs. Talman said that you thought I might have been joking when I mentioned the old "Jimmy" Dorey tradition. Such was not the case, however. Quoting from an old paper, "A figure much in evidence in these times was an old Irish Soldier named "Jimmy" Dorey.

"A rather eccentric old character who had achieved some distinction through having served General Washington and other officers, as barber, in the war. Somewhat addicted to drink at times, he was made quite deaf by reason of having, when in his cups, been lying under a cannon at the time of its discharge."

This article goes on to say that after the war, his time was spent in this vicinity, getting his living from a pension which was in charge of a guardian, who I think, was my Grandfather.

His time was spent travelling around with a "barber's kit," mostly between what is now Spring Valley, Nanuet and the Jersey line, gathering a little extra money to satisfy the craving of his appetite.

His grave is near our home, name—date—and "A soldier of the Revolution."

Very truly yours,

ELBERT TALMAN.

*LAST MILITARY OPERATIONS IN
ROCKLAND COUNTY*

In the summer of 1781, Manhattan Island was threatened by the Allied and French armies, and the British commander was not only prevented from sending aid to Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va., but was compelled to order a portion of the forces of the latter sent to New York. At this time both Kings Ferry and Dobbs Ferry were held by the American forces, and General Washington and Count Rochambeau had their headquarters at times at the eastern termini of these ferries.

Portions of the American forces were occasionally on the western side of the river, but all the active operations of the campaign were on the eastern side. While these were in progress, about the middle of July, two of the enemy's vessels lay a few days in the vicinity of Teller's Point, and the country about Haverstraw was ravaged.

On the 18th of the same month, General Washington and Count de Rochambeau crossed the river by Dobbs Ferry, and, under an escort of a hundred and fifty men, passed the day in reconnoitering Manhattan Island from the top of the Palisades.

New York had been the objective point of the allies, but circumstances rendered a change of plan advisable, and about the middle of August the Yorktown campaign was determined on.

On the 18th of August a regiment crossed by Dobbs Ferry, and on the same day preparations were made for the crossing of troops by Kings Ferry. A portion of the troops crossed this ferry during the night of the 19th. At this time General Washington made his headquarters near Haverstraw while the troops were crossing. By the end of the 21st, the American army, with their baggage, stores, etc., had crossed.

The French army crossed by way of White Plains,

North Castle, Pine's Bridge and Crom Pond. They commenced crossing on the 22nd, but from that to the 26th was consumed before their rear guard was over. While waiting for the crossing to be completed portions of the army encamped at Haverstraw. A brigade of the French had their camp in front of the Smith house where Andre and Arnold met.

After crossing, the armies marched by different routes to Trenton, a portion passing over the old military road from Stony Point through Ramapo Pass, and a portion passing by way of Paramus to Springfield, where they maneuvered for the purpose of deceiving the enemy, with regard to their real purpose.

This march of the allied armies across Rockland County was the last important military movement of which it was the theatre during the Revolutionary War, although no important battles were fought within its limits, its position made it an important military highway between the middle and the Eastern and Southern States. The soil was several times pressed by the feet of armies marching across it, of which the last was this allied force of Americans and French that went south on their successful expedition against Lord Cornwallis.

Cole's History (page 73).

DESCENDANTS OF REVOLUTIONISTS

At the exercises in Bear Mountain the other afternoon commemorative of the battles of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, a considerable number of the descendants of soldiers who fought in defense of the Hudson Highlands were present.

The Daughters and Sons of the American Revolution are a potent force in keeping alive Revolutionary memories and in bringing to the fore persons whose ancestors served in the struggle for independence. These two organizations

contain many honored names. Any person qualified to belong to either may well be proud.

The Revolution would not have been so long drawn out, and attended with such great hardships to the patriots, had the American people been united. There were many Tories in those days, persons who kept up their allegiance to the King of England and who were either active or passive enemies of their neighbors engaged in the war for freedom.

Our forefathers had to contend with enemies both within and without. They faced and eventually overcame almost overwhelming odds. With 150 years passed, it is difficult for us to realize the desperate position they often occupied.

Editorial in the "Journal-News,"
October 13th, 1927.

HALLOWED GROUND

We're here today because the flag
Flies over hallowed ground.
Here men have fought, and bled, and died,
While others peace have found.
Adventurous "Mad Anthony"
Answered his Country's call,
And those who followed well deserved
The praise he gave them all.
Again our Country calls, and now
'Tis ours to shirk, or give
The best we have, unstintingly,
That freedom still may live.

We, like the patriots of old,
May humble heroes be,
Content to know we've done our bit
For hard won liberty.
The flag that flies above us here
Is evidence that men
Sought for a symbol to express
Ideals they fought for then.
Today it pleads in mute appeal—
"Arouse ye, one and all,
The testing time has come; awake;
Answer your Country's call."
So, here upon this hill-top green,
Flag of the brave and free,
To God, and Country—and to you,
We pledge our loyalty.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

Read at a meeting of the Rockland County Conservation Association, Stony Point, July 25th, 1940, before giving the Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag.

PART V

Early Days Of Republic

- 1 Three Visits of General Washington
- 2 Division of Orange and Rockland Counties
- 3 Old Taverns in Rockland County
- 4 Husking Bees and Weddings
- 5 Who Are the Jackson Whites?
- 6 Stage Coach Traveling Perilous
- 7 War of 1812
- 8 The Witch of Clarkstown
- 9 Quaint Map of Nyack Turnpike
- 10 The Winter of 1825
- 11 Communism in Rockland County
- 12 The Negro Slave
- 13 The "Underground Railroad"
- 14 A Grandmother's Experience
- 15 Tappan Pastor A Century Ago
- 16 Hudson River Sloops
- 17 Steam Boats
- 18 Hudson River Docks
- 19 A Reward of Avarice
- 20 Rockland County Female Institute
- 21 Shades of 1859
- 22 Rockland County in the Civil War
- 23 United States of America

*THREE VISITS OF GENERAL WASHINGTON
TO ROCKLAND COUNTY*

(1783)

“South of the Mountain”

ON the sixth of May, 1783, almost the final contact between the American and British Military officers was a meeting at Tappan of General Washington and Sir Guy Carleton, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, to confer in regard to the evacuation of the Country, of the British troops.

The meeting of these two commanders was marked by a stately parade. Washington was attended by several of his Aides and Secretaries, and accompanied by Governor George Clinton, of New York State, four companies of Light Brigade meeting them at Tappan as a guard of honor. The Americans were met at the Slote (Piermont) by Black Sam “Fraunces,” proprietor of Fraunces’ tavern, on Broad Street, New York, who had come to superintend the entertainment provided by Washington.

From the Slote the party proceeded to Tappan village where they took up their quarters at the DeWint House. It was told of Mrs. DeWint that she was inclined to the Royalists, but that she was very proud to have so great a man as Washington for her guest.

Sir Guy, attended by a distinguished company of officers and gentlemen, came up the river on His majesty’s Frigate “Perseverance” and arrived in the Tappan Zee, off the Slote Landing on Monday morning.

Washington and two of his Aids-de-camp, went down to Onderdonk’s and there met the visitors. He had sent his coach and four down from Newburgh, and he and Sir Guy and others rode in state to Tappan. All belonging to

the British Embassy rode except Chief Justice William Smith, he was the owner of "Treason House," and had gone out of the American lines to join his friends in New York and had received, as a reward for his loyalty, from the King, the Chief Justice-ship of the Province of New York. He apparently was so incensed at his fellow country-men, that he refused to ride with them, so he walked all the way, about three miles.

When the coach with its distinguished occupants, reached its destination, it was received by Major Fish and his detachment of Light Infantry "with drums beating and colors flying."

They wended their way through the streets of the little village to the DeWint House which had sheltered the General at different times during the war, and were met here by Captain Hamtranck and his company of N. Y. Infantry, and after mutual introductions and a "sumptuous dinner" (provided and served by Black Fraunces) went into conference which lasted for three days.

On the seventh of May, General Washington and his retinue, paid a return ceremonial visit to Sir Guy Carleton on board the British ship lying off the Slote, and on this occasion the King's Navy fired its first salute to the American Flag.

Washington remained at Tappan until the next day, and he paid for the use of the DeWint House, at this time, 18 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence, and to Major Blauvelt for the use of his furniture, etc., 10 guineas among other expenses; even in those days it cost money to entertain distinguished visitors. Present day Mayors haven't all the glory of being good entertainers and hosts!

Again, in August of 1783, General Washington spent a night at Tappan while en route from Newburgh to Princeton, and on November 12th of the same year, while going back to West Point, was forced to remain here over night on account of a severe snowstorm.

A letter written almost thirty-seven years later, on this event by Mrs. John DeWint, Jr., who was at the house of

her father-in-law while Washington was there, has preserved for us a picture of the General's last visit at Tappan.

“Cedar Grove, Nov. 18th, 1820.

“Dear Maria:

I was very happy to receive a letter from you and find that you were comfortably settled in your winter quarters before the great snow-storm, which nobody remembers the like but myself, and which, I believe I shall never forget, as it was the cause of my enjoying the company of Gen. Washington for nearly three days at Tappan.

It was in Nov. 1783, the day of the Month I do not remember. He was going to West Point with 8 or 10 officers to march the troops to the City to take possession when the British evacuated it.

They all called at your grandfather's and were detained there by the storm. I introduced cards by way of entertainment (amusement).

Col. Humphreys told me it was the first time the General had played cards since the commencement of the Revolution.”

Washington's accounts contain a charge for provender for the horses at Tappan, the purchase of which was probably due to the delay.

As soon as possible the General and his escort forced their way through the snow-banked roads to King's Ferry, where they found the Commander's barge ready to carry them up the river.

Claude Blanchard was a Frenchman in the French Army. In describing General Washington, he says, “his face is handsome, noble, mild, and he is tall, at least five feet, eight inches.”

Everyone knows that his portraits differ widely, but I like to picture him as did Gilbert Stuart, and taller even

than Blanchard says, for I always seem to see him towering above other men.

He is the ideal man and commander to every healthy-minded American and we of Rockland County should be, and are, proud to think that right here in our little triangle of less than two hundred square miles, we have so much to remember, even after a hundred and fifty years, of one who risked all life holds for his Country, for his country-men, *for us*.

George H. Budke, In Rockland Record Vol. 1; see also, Rockland Record, Vol. 111.

DIVISION OF ORANGE AND ROCKLAND COUNTIES (1798)

The history of Rockland County, so far as it is known to us, begins on the 14th day of September, 1609, the date of Henry Hudson's coming to the shores of the Tappan Zee.

Tompkins' History, (page 30).

Rockland County's first name was "Orange," and this was because King Charles II of England, in 1664, granted to his brother, James, then Duke of York, the entire territory in North America lying between the Connecticut and Delaware Rivers.

The Duke, in turn, soon divided this region, keeping for himself what is now included in all of the present State of New York.

As more people came to settle in this new land, it soon became necessary to establish boundary lines within the area, and the first legislative body in the colony of New "York" (so named after the Duke) met in 1683, in what was called the "First General Assembly," and under the English Governor-General, Thomas Dongan, divided the province into twelve "shires or Counties."

The names chosen for these counties were nearly all selected to reflect honor upon members of the Royal Family of England, and as the Duke of York was closely con-

nected by marriage to the House of Orange, he conferred upon one of the new political divisions of his American possessions, the name of Orange County.

According to the division, Orange County was to begin "from the limits of East and West Jersey, on the west side of the Hudson river, and extend along the said river to 'Murderer's Creek' or to the County of Ulster and westward into the woods as far as the Delaware River."

The County at this time was a howling wilderness, scarcely a single settlement within its territory, while what we now know as the Ramapo and Haverstraw mountains divided it into two sections.

Because of this natural physical division these sections soon became known as "Orange County South of the Mountains," and "Orange County North of the Mountains." Tappan, in the south, being nearest to New York, was the first settled and the largest for several years, while the town of Goshen, in the north, drew those who were hardy enough to brave the dangers of a more adventurous life.

As the population slowly increased, it became necessary to establish Courts of Justice to settle any disputes that might arise between these early inhabitants of the land, and because of the difficulty of the judges in getting from one end of the county to another (It is recorded that in at least one instance it took a judge four days to get from Goshen to Tappan and back) the "Provincial Assembly" in New York, in 1740, passed an act establishing a Court House and "goal" at Goshen. Thus Orange County was unique in having double court houses, jails and sessions.

However, such divisions of justice were difficult to maintain, and the people on both sides of the mountains became anxious for a separate County existence. Finally, in 1798, an act of the Legislature included the following—"that all that part of the said County of Orange, lying southwest—shall be erected into a separate county, and be called and known by the name of Rockland." The significance of this name, chosen by the fathers for their county is

apparent upon viewing the wonderful escarpment of trap-rock that gives the west bank of the lower Hudson the appearance of a far-reaching fortress.

It is well to remember that this section, for so many years commonly known as "Orange County South of the Mountain," was the first to be settled, and contained, for nearly half a century after, the only white inhabitants of the district, and that therefore the many thrilling events of early and Revolutionary times are really a part of Rockland County's history. This fact is often confusing to younger students of history and also to strangers.

The boundary lines of Rockland County form an almost perfect triangle, being approximately 22 miles along the Hudson River, from the end of the Palisades on the south, to Bear Mountain and Popolopen Creek on the north; 21 miles from the village of Palisades on a line running northwest to Sloatsburg, and 22 miles on a northeast line from Sloatsburg to Popolopen Creek.

Rockland Record, Vol. 1.

Green's History, (page 44).

Recently the Rockland County Conservation Association erected attractive signs, in the shape of a triangle, which may be seen at several entrances to the County.

C. F. B.

OLD TAVERNS IN ROCKLAND COUNTY

"On the long line of King's Highway numerous inns were opened for the accommodation of travellers who journeyed by it. Of those in this County one still stands as the "76 House" at Tappan, one at the top of Casper Hill, now owned by John Storms was kept by a Mr. Tenure and one kept by John Coe at Kakiat, on the road which has been cut through from King's Ferry to the Highway to Sidman's, or Ramapo Pass. Besides these hostelries there were taverns or ferry houses at Sneden's Landing, for

Dobbs Ferry, kept by Captain Corbet, and at Stony Point for King's Ferry."

Green's History, (page 52).

"Suffern takes its name from an old inn keeper, John Suffern, who emigrated from Antrim, Ireland, in 1763. He landed at Philadelphia, but first settled at Haverstraw. He established himself in the Ramapo Valley in 1773, where his descendants still reside. The old stone house was a famous resort for patriots. Washington made his headquarters here, and here also was the scene of Aaron Burr's dashing exploits. Not far beyond, on the northern side of the old post road, was Wanamaker's Tavern, still standing, a deserted ruin.

Cole's History, (page 77).

"Here opposite the Church to the west stood the old homestead of the Coe's—in this house John D. Coe kept the village store and tavern—and here, too, in 1829 the West Hempstead Post Office was established, with Amasa Coe as postmaster. In the acts of the Legislature for December 30th, 1769 we read, "Whereas, the Court House at Orangetown, being the place appointed for annual meeting of the Supervisors of the County of Orange, in October, is found to be very inconvenient on account of its situation; for remedy whereof Be it enacted by his Honor the Lieutenant Governor, the Council, and General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawful for the Supervisors of said County of Orange, and they are hereby directed to meet at the house of Daniel Coe, at Cakiate, in said County, on the first Tuesday of October next, and from thence adjourn to any other place, as near the center of said County as shall seem most convenient to them, for the good of the Public Service; any law, usage, or custom to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding."

Cole's History (page 283).

“—here John D. Coe kept a store and tavern at which in 1769 the Board of Supervisors met.—”

Green's History, (page 400).

“—and in 1780 John Andre stopped to dine with his guard on his way to Tappan.”

Green's History, (page 400).

“The old homestead of the Coe family is the corner opposite the English Church at Kakiat and the farm is part of Lot No. 4. Samuel Coe, the first settler lived on this place, and his son John, after him, and it was at this house that Major Andre and Joshua Hett Smith stopped for dinner when being taken as prisoners to Tappan.”

Cole's History, (310 also page 73).

“Mr. Smith was permitted to call at his house, and with others, he halted and dined at the house of John Coe, on the old military road, but he was not allowed to hold any communication with Major Andre.”

Cole's History, (page 73).

“From John Coe's Hotel at that place (Kakiat, now New Hempstead) Lafayette dated at least one letter.”

Green's History, (page 126).

“—Passing through the hamlet of Kakiat, where John Coe kept a tavern, a familiar halting place for troopers. It was here that Major Talmadge halted with his dragoons when taking Andre down from West Point to Tappan.”

Cole's History, (page 77).

“The first of the taverns, though a short distance eastward of the turnpike, was Benson's. Though now deserted, it has been used as a public house until a quite recent period.” ..

(For location of Benson's, Coe's and Suffern's taverns see Erskine Map 1.)

DE NOYELLES TAVERN

There seem to have been several taverns in Haverstraw, the third oldest village in Rockland County. Erskine's map shows one of these, i.e., the DeNoyelles Inn. This stood at the extreme southerly end of the village, upon the bank of the Hudson River. It is difficult to get much information concerning this tavern, which is shown on this old Revolutionary map. In the Year Book of the Haverstraw Methodist Episcopal Church for 1924, a sketch of the Church history contains the following mention: "The Constitution of the United States was just five years old when Methodism in Haverstraw had its beginning. John B. Mathias preached there in 1794. The first meetings were held in the house of Mr. Peter DeNoyelles, which stood in the southern part of the sparsely settled town. This arrangement prevailed for a few years, at which time Mr. DeNoyelles erected another house near the river bank, which was originally intended for a tavern, and this house was used for the Methodist headquarters until the year 1810." A descendant of this Peter DeNoyelles, Mrs. M. R. Anness of Haverstraw, told me that it was always understood in the family that Methodism began in the village with Peter DeNoyelles conversion to religion.

VAN HOUTEN INN

This old house still stands in Haverstraw, on Front Street facing the River. Mrs. M. R. Anness, who is also a descendant of the Van Houtens, and whose mother lived in the old house, tells me that it was built in the 1790's. The up-stairs remains just as it was when occupied as a tavern, for the owner of it asked the first purchasers of it, never to change it. The numbers of the rooms are still over each door. Down stairs there is the huge old open fire-place in its original appearance. Some partitions between rooms on the floor have been removed, paint and paper have restored cleanliness and freshness to the building. The small "Dutch Porch" was removed from the front, and a large porch built on the southern end. While

only a few feet from the river, the trees upon the bank were so thick in the early days that the view of the water was entirely shut off. Today but one tree remains to shade the bank, and this does not obstruct the view. Mrs. Anness recalls that her mother was always amused by the statement in some history of the Inn that "It must have been a very respectable tavern, for Circuit Riders frequently stopped there." Mr. John Fowler now owns the property.

MARLIN'S CORNER

Cole's History of Rockland County says "There was an old house on Marlin's Corner, 1804, which was kept as a tavern and store, and on the corner of Main and Front Streets, stood a dilapidated tavern, kept by John Marting. This tavern gave place to the Samuel Johnson Hotel on this same site. In 1852 the United States Hotel was built upon this site," and today the new post office stands in its place.

MIDDLETOWN TAVERN

"Middletown" was the name given to a section of Orangetown in Rockland County, situated about one mile west of the Orangeville Mills. It was so called because the Tavern which stood there in the days of early settlement of the then Orange County, was mid-way between the pioneers on the Kakiat Patent, and those at Tappan. As early as 1720 a log house and tavern owned by a man named Ackerman was built on the farm later owned by John A. Bogert. The old log tavern was torn down in 1870, and a stone house built by Mr. David Bogert who then owned the property, further north.

THE "OLD RED TAVERN"

Green's History says that "mention of 'Old Red Tavern' calls back happy hours." No one living has any personal recollection of these however, unless a century in age, for this was Nanuet's first Inn, and it was conducted by Peter Demarest, Jr., until his death in 1839, when his

son became Innkeeper. It stood on the old main road between Suffern and Tappan Slote (Piermont) and just south of where the Nanuet School house stood in 1886.

The Town of Nyack, while now one of Rockland County's largest communities, and one which enjoys an enviable location on Tappan Zee Bay, of the Hudson, seems to have had no early tavern. This was no doubt due to its isolation in the days of early settlement, for high mountains hemmed it in on three sides of the "hinterland" and back of the mountains was the swamp of the Hackensack, which even to this day seems bottomless in spots, as the Turnpike now crossing it (route 59) gives evidence by its sunken spots. However, "The Mansion House," which was Nyack's first hotel, was built in 1822, upon the Main Street. It was a large shingle-sided building with two stories and attic. During the cholera epidemic in 1822, Mr. C. T. Smith, the owner, had 80 guests in this house, and was compelled to hire other houses for his boarders. In 1849 'The Pavillion' was built."

DAISY ALLISON CONOVER.

Taverns were required to keep two spare beds, one to be a feather bed, with proper sheetings and coverings, and good and sufficient provisions for four persons; besides good stabling and provender for four horses.

Tompkins' History, (page 86).

HUSKING BEES AND WEDDINGS

Among the enjoyments in those early days, in which both sexes joined, were huskings and weddings. In both cases the merriment was carried on in the tremendous barns of those days. At the huskings, people were present from miles around. The great heaps of corn were piled up on the floor and the guests, selecting such places as were near their friends, sat around these heaps in circles.

Gossip, flirtation, badinage, flew thick and fast, and one who stood in the mows overhead, would have thought

that Babel had been reproduced. Yet in all that tumult of laughter, and song, and jest, there was a ceaseless energy, which heaped high the baskets of yellow corn and ever diminished the piles before the busy talkers.

After the husking was ended all adjourned to the house for refreshments, and then, the barn floor having meantime been cleared by the slaves, once more visited it to end the day in jollity and mirth.

In some respects marriages were simpler in those days than in these. While due notice and invitation was given to every family within a radius of miles, for in those days, as has already been said, everyone knew each other, the invitations were to what we would call the reception, never to witness the ceremony. Unostentatiously the wedding party drove to the parsonage accompanied only by their immediate relatives. There they were quietly married, and then started for home again, having added one to their number in the person of the good dominie.

At that home were collecting all the people from a wide area, coming on horseback, coming on foot, coming in wagons, and coming in the full spirit of innocent enjoyment. On the arrival of the wedding party came the wedding dinner. And what a dinner! none of the condiment soaked, highly-spiced foods; none of the knick-knacks, ycleped pates, and truffles and capons—products of disease, everyone of them, which are chosen by the dyspeptic epicures of today; but the table groaned under the weight of solid, substantial victuals, which were eaten by men and women who ate to live, not lived to eat. Huge turkeys, long the pride of the farmyard; ducks and geese, swimming in their own gravy; chickens unnumbered, and at their head a famous chanticleer; great roasts of beef, and sides of bacon, the vegetables of the season, all these graced the board; and then for dessert came apple pies, and peach pies, and pumpkin pies, the tender oleye-kok, the crisp cruller the famous Dutch doughnut, alas, that it is passing away! sweet cakes, short cakes and gingercakes; preserved peaches, quinces, citrons; these and more tempted the appetites of the robust guests.

Nor was liquid refreshment lacking. Great tankards of New England rum, vessels of Holland schnapps, and bottles of rare old wine of Gaul, stood waiting the beck of the harder-headed guests while the women quaffed, with full knowledge of its potency, that delectable nectar, lost to us forever, Metheglin; or else sipped, with appreciative draughts the crusty wine from Oporto, or the wind-swept island of Maderia, while peach brandy, still rare, furnished the parting bowl.

After dinner came the dance. If it were warm enough, the barn was used as the dancing floor. At one end, on improvised platform made by placing boards across barrels, sat two or more negro fiddlers with their battered but still musical violins. The bride and groom led off the first set. When all was ready, away they started, dance followed dance, more and more uproarious grew the fun, faster and faster the bow crossed the strings, brighter and brighter grew the eyes of the musicians as they entered fully into the spirit of the day; swiftly flew the hours, madly waxed the revel, until finally, wearied with excess of mirth and pleasure, the dancers ceased, the musicians obtained their needed rest and an allowance of rum, and about sunset the guests departed with a hearty good night, which meant from the visitors "God Bless You," and the host "God keep you."

Green's History, (page 138).

WHO ARE THE "JACKSON WHITES?"

The "Jackson Whites" are a colony of a few thousand people living in the Ramapo mountains of Rockland and nearby New Jersey counties.

Their association with these localities began about 1700, and the early settlers were members of Indian, German (Hessian), English and Italian nations.

Always considered inferior by the people around them, association and environment have tended to lessen morals and regard for all ordinary rules of authority.

We have been told that these people do not like the name "Jackson Whites," which they claim is of comparatively recent origin. One tradition has it that some of the freed negro slaves among them were called "Jacks" and when they intermarried with the whites or Indians, they were called "Jacks and Whites," which in a later generation became "Jackson Whites."

However, Mr. J. C. Storms, of Park Ridge, N. J., writes that a man by the name of Jackson, during the Revolutionary period, was engaged by the British War Office to bring twenty boatloads of women to this country. Jackson also brought one vessel from the West Indies loaded with negroes, and later in the newspapers, these people were mentioned as Jackson's Whites or Jackson's Blacks—hence the name that still clings to them. After the evacuation of New York by the British, they migrated northward, some few settling in the Ramapos.

Their settlement is built on top of the Houvenkopf, called by the Dutch "High Head," a mountain 850 feet in height. They live in poorly built log cabins, and their principal means of livelihood is making reed baskets and carving wooden household utensils which they sell to the surrounding countryside during the summer.

They are clannish and suspicious, resenting publicity, and anyone seeking to better their life or habits is repulsed with a lack of courtesy and cordiality that makes a second attempt seem undesirable.

In 1902, Francis Wheaton, an artist of ability, became deeply interested in these people and bought a tract of land on Houvenkopf Mountain in an effort to assist and educate them. He and Mrs. Wheaton, with the help of Miss Nora E. Snow, an influential resident of Hillburn, built a school house, secured teachers, and also provided a chapel where services are sometimes held.

Now and then exceptional cases of ability and educational advancement are shown by these people, and there are still those who feel that the "Jackson Whites"—given

time and sympathy—will some day make valuable citizens.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

*STAGE-COACH TRAVELLING PERILOUS—LADIES
NO SAFER TRAVELLING BY STAGE-COACH
THAN BY BUS*

All forms of travel have had their perils as the ladies who travelled by stage-coach along the old Orange Turnpike from Sloatsburg to the New Jersey line knew full well.

Drivers for opposing companies were as anxious to outdistance each other as those of rival coach companies are today. Nor would the bus drivers of today have been as callous to the safety of the other fellow's passengers as were some of those old-time stage drivers.

One bitter day the "Winning" between Albany and New York was rumbling along the Orange Turnpike not far from the present boundaries of Suffern. The driver sat huddled on his box, the reins clutched in his numb hands. Beside him, arms folded tightly across his chest, the collar of his great-coat drawn up across the tips of his ears, sat a passenger. Each was submerged in his own thoughts. Inside the coach sat four passengers. One of them was a woman. The four swayed with the motion of the coach. The only sounds were those of the horses' hoofs against the road and the turning of wheels upon the earth.

Then the rhythm of these sounds was broken by a faint rattling and a clatter of hoofs. The driver and his companion looked back quietly. In the distance was another coach, its body swaying from side to side. It was, the driver knew, the coach of the rival stage firm. Turning, he urged his own horses to a smart trot. Lashed by their driver's whip, those of the approaching coach broke into a run. Closer and closer the coach came, but the driver of the mail coach stuck determinedly to the center of the road. Cracking his whip and urging his horses to full speed, the rival driver bore down upon him, and shouting and cursing,

swerved his coach to the side of the mail coach, bumped it and upset it.

The driver and his companion were thrown from the box, but the driver hung tenaciously to the reins. Frightened, the horses plunged forward dragging the driver and the coach with its four passengers. It was six rods before the horses, wearied by the pull and the dead weight of the coach, came to a halt.

As the men passengers, bruised and shaken, pulled themselves from the coach and assisted the woman in crawling out, the driver of the other coach, again lashed his horses to full speed and waving in triumph disappeared toward the New Jersey line. The driver of the overturned coach was the most seriously hurt, but all of the passengers were injured.

Nor was this an exceptional case.

Stage coaches touched Rockland County hardly at all, excepting over the turnpike. In 1803 a fare of \$8.00 was charged for a one way trip from Albany to New York.

Isaac Sloat lived in the Clove at the site of the present Sloatsburg and his son, Stephen Sloat, was for many years connected with the old Sloat Mansion where the stages stopped for dinner, and the lady passengers as well as the men, had an opportunity of stretching weary muscles and warming numbed hands and feet. The dinners at the Mansion were famous along the route for their excellence and passengers looked forward to their stop.

Stage coach travel was not as brisk in the summer as in the winter, for most passengers preferred to go by boat where quarters were not so cramped and the stages catered mostly to local travel and trade.

Sometimes in the winter stages traveled upon the Hudson, changing their routes from their winding courses over the hills to the smooth, ice-bound surface of the river. The coach going over the Orange Turnpike usually went on to Newburgh before going out upon the ice, but that on the east shore struck it as soon as it was safe. The stage bodies were placed on runners, and tavern shanties and relay stations were erected along the river banks.

The fastest trip ever made up the Hudson by coach was that of General Winfield Scott at the time of the Caroline incident on the Niagara border. Reaching New York in the evening from Washington, a special sleigh was provided with the seats out and a bed, mattress, pillows and blankets substituted. Couriers were dispatched to secure fresh relays. The General left at eight o'clock in the evening, went to sleep, so the story goes, before the sleigh had passed out of the Bowery and did not waken until eight o'clock in the morning when the proprietor of the Albany Hotel greeted him with the words: "General, your breakfast is served."

Solid freezing of the river was not such a rare occurrence in those days. Once, a few years ago, in looking through the first issues of the Journal we saw an account by a Rockland County veteran of the War of 1812, of a group of local soldiers in camp near New York walking along the ice at the river's edge from Weehawken to Sneden's Landing, stopping at tavern shanties to warm themselves and to get something warm to drink.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

WAR OF 1812

Two branches of military service existed in this county at the outbreak of the war of 1812—the light-horse and the militia—and a third was organized in the form of an artillery company.

When the call for troops came, permission was given to the commanding officers in the different counties to exercise their judgments in making drafts from the county militia. General Peter Van Orden of this county declined permission, saying that all his men could go. As a consequence, every able bodied man in the county, not a member of the light-horse, was ordered to the front. The embarkation took place from the head of Tappan Slote, and the militia was carried to Harlem Heights. Here they remain-

ed in camp for some time, being drilled and disciplined for service.

As summer advanced word began to reach camp that while the other counties were gathering their harvests, that of Rockland was rotting from lack of laborers to attend to it.

Appeal after appeal was made to General Van Orden by his men for furloughs to go home and harvest their crops, but in vain. So one night one or two companies marched out of camp and came home. After getting in their grain, and arranging as best they could for the future, they quietly met, re-formed, and marched back to camp.

For such a breach of discipline what punishment could be devised? It would hardly do to march two companies of men out and shoot them for desertion. Nor could any leader be found among them. The action had been spontaneous on the part of all, and each and all were guilty alike. It was finally concluded to give them extra duty. So they were marched up and down the country roads for four hours at a time, then given a rest, and then marched again.

The news of this colossal desertion coming to the ear of the Government, an investigation was ordered, and when the cause of the desertion was understood, all the Rockland County Militia were given a leave of absence, on condition that if called on, they would immediately hasten back to the front. They were never recalled.

As already stated an artillery company of 30 or 40 men was organized at Nyack. It was put under command of Major Harmon Tallman. The battery consisted of one brass six pounder. This company was also conveyed to Harlem Heights. A severe storm was raging at the time of its disembarkation, and the Major, ordering them to make camp, immediately took refuge in a neighboring house. Great dissatisfaction pervaded the company at this action, and the rank and file immediately proceeded to elect a new commander. The result of their choice was Major Dibble.

After they had remained in camp a short time Mr. Purley, who was a prominent quarry man, represented to the government that it would be impossible to get out stone for the forts unless men could be found for the quarries. So these men obtained leave of absence to work the quarries, on condition that if wanted they would return. They were never wanted.

In the case of the light-horse, a draft of seven men was made at Nyack. Five of these men immediately disqualified. The two who answered the call were Isaac Lydecker and James DeClark. When they arrived at Montgomery, they, with the rest of the light-horse, amounting to 70 or 80 men passed through a general review. Then they were dismissed and never recalled.

Thus, though Rockland County turned out more men in proportion to her population in the war of 1812 than any other county in the State, and more than she turned out in the late Civil War, not one of them saw service at the front.

Cole's History, (page 77).

THE WITCH OF CLARKSTOWN

(1816)

The belief in witchcraft in our County in old times is shown in the following story, related by a resident of the town. It not only gives information regarding the locality, but is undoubtedly true.

The supposed victim of demoniac power in this Clarksville case, was the widow of a Scotch physician, named Jane Kanniff, who moved into the hamlet prior to 1816, took a small house situated a few rods west of the old church on the New City road, and devoted herself to the care of her only child, a son by a previous marriage, named Tobias Lowrie.

Jane, or as she was called in the vernacular of the

Clarksville people, "Naut Kanniff," seems to have been exceedingly eccentric, a person who would now be regarded by alienists as insane, but her vagaries at the worst took a harmless form.

She was odd in dress, preferring part-colors of wondrous diversity, queer in the fashion of arranging her hair. She was unsocial in a neighborhood where everyone knew each other; and morose and erratic when forced to meet people. With these traits and habits, she combined one other. From her deceased husband she had gathered a smattering of medicine, and now, when placed where she could get at the herbs known to her, she made wondrous decoctions with which she treated such as came to her for aid, and I have been informed by those who knew her, with most excellent results.

In a spot where all others were connected by ties of blood or marriage, the advent of this stranger could but create comment, and the actions of Mrs. Kanniff formed an interesting topic of conversation. Inadvertently perhaps, her name became associated with Satanic influence and her deeds, heretofore regarded as harmless, began to assume the appearance of something more sinister. The distrust of "Naut" soon spread from their elders to the children of the neighborhood, and, when compelled to pass her house on errands, the younger ones of Clarksville would scurry by with palpitating hearts and starting eyes, looking askance for some manifestation of the evil one.

It did not take long for Jane Kanniff to learn the belief, concerning herself, that was gaining ground and the effect of that knowledge was to aggravate her oddities.

There seems to have been no one act of monstrous import that provoked the trial, but rather a culmination of suspected misdoings. The housewives of the locality found great difficulty in making their churnings "come off" well, and two or three averred that upon emptying their churns they had discovered the form of a horseshoe plainly burned in the bottom. A worthy member of the church after passing a sleepless night, distracted by the lowing of his cattle,

found, on visiting his farmyard in the morning, the best milker of the herd standing in a farm wagon. From that hour she is said to have yielded no milk.

Circumstances such as these, were of grave character in a God fearing peaceful community. It seems not to have occurred to these intelligent citizens that perhaps heat applied to the milk to aid the churning, and the known proclivity of the domestic dog to chase cattle; might have been factors in these events. They sought a preternatural cause and fixed on the baleful influence of Naut Kanniff. It was determined that she should be tried for witchcraft.

A shrewd suspicion probably, that only would no legally appointed Judge listen for a moment to such a charge, but also that those who made it would become a public laughing stock; led the worthy people to take the law into their own hands; and from similar considerations they forebore mentioning their determination to their dominie. But the desire for justice was uppermost in their minds, and only reputable citizens were permitted to act in the matter. The choice for judge resulted in the selection of the resident physician and the jury was composed of the farmers of the neighborhood.

It may occur to the reader as it has to the writer, that the occupation of the practice of medicine might unfit a man from acting impartially as a judge in this case, the more especially because the accused interfered with that occupation by her treatment of disease. Such an idea seems not to have entered the minds of her neighbors.

It was finally agreed to put "Naut" to a test that would prove her innocence or guilt, namely to bind her hand and foot, and throw her in the mill pond. If she floated she must necessarily be a witch, but if she drowned then her innocence would be established beyond a doubt.

With this charitable intent in their minds, the committee brought the victim of their malice to the pond (which is about opposite the old graveyard marked by the Historical Society, on the road to New City) where she was bound and was about to be cast into the water, when an-

other party, or parties, appeared on the scene in the persons of Squire Yaupy (Jacob) Vanderbilt and Jake Clark.

Then other counsels prevailed. Instead of the water test, it was decided to take "Naut" to Auert Polhemus's grist mill (only the big mill wheel is there today) and in his great flour scales weigh her against the old Holland Dutch family Bible, iron bound, with wooden covers and iron chain to carry it by.

If outweighed by the Bible, she must be a witch beyond any doubt, and must suffer accordingly. She was taken to the mill against her most earnest protest, put in the scales and weighed. Weighing more than the Bible the committee released her, amid the ominous shaking of heads at the decision of the judges. Her persecutors were threatened with an action at law. The matter was, however, settled before it came into the courts, and "Naut" was allowed to return to the companionship of her son and two pets, a cat and a parrot. Thus ended ingloriously, to the actors at least, the last trial for witchcraft in New York State.

A singular accident occurred at Pye's fulling mill, (near where the first secret meeting was held), shortly after the trial ended, which proved fatal to one of Mr. Pye's children. A large wooden hammer of some two or three hundred pounds weight (used for beating cloth), by some accident or mishap fell on Pye's boy, who got under the hammer, and he was immediately crushed beyond all recognition. This was attributed to "Naut" for the brutal treatment she had received from her Christian neighbors.

Green's History, (page 418).

Tompkins' History, (page 444).

QUAINT MAP OF NYACK TURNPIKE

MADE IN 1823

One hundred and seventeen years ago, two commissioners were appointed to care solely for the Nyack Turnpike,

which was then being laid out as a cross country carriage road. Tunis Smith and Andrew Suffern were the two road commissioners into whose hands the treatment of the Turnpike was placed.

These facts were brought to light in a packet of yellowed documents unearthed by Town Clerk Helen E. Essex of Orangetown. The papers, dated 1823, include probably the only original map and technical survey description of the Turnpike in existence, as well as session deeds and conveyances for land along the road.

The "road map" is made of five pieces of ordinary coarse copybook paper, joined together by dabs of sealing wax to form a strip four feet long by four inches wide. The Turnpike is shown by a sketchy pen line, along which creeks and various properties are noted. At West Nyack, there is a "Demarest Creek" which is the stream now known as the "Hackensack Creek." Land of the Suffern and De-Baun families predominates along the road, on which all milestones are carefully located. Only one or two of these stone markers have been preserved.

At the time that the Turnpike was linked together to form one continuous road from the Orange Turnpike to the Hudson River, Nyack and Piermont were the two principal ports for Rockland County. Farmers used to truck their produce over the Turnpike to Nyack, and the boat lines from "The Gem of the Hudson" were a principal means of travel to and from New York.

When the Turnpike had been surveyed in part by the two first commissioners, other men were added to the commission; George Kile, William Young and R. Parmelee. These commissioners, according to what is practically a tradition in the county, had one of the same problems which still confront engineers today, in spite of progress of road machinery and construction methods. The West Nyack swamp has always been a thorn in the side of engineers, and old timers can tell many a story of the intermittent "sinking" of the road across the swamp. Report has it that it took forty years first to make the swamp passable.

Mrs. Essex intends to file the papers carefully for reference, in case some dispute should arise over the property along the old route.

Now that State Authorities have constructed the "Clover Leaf" intersection at West Nyack, and a new route west of the West Nyack viaduct, and now that the ever-baffling swamp has been constructed in a multi-lane pavement, the Nyack Turnpike can well be said to have ended a "century of progress."

Journal-News July 20th, 1933.

THE WINTER OF 1825

From Dr. James Nicholas Vann, who says he was born in 1807, and from whose statement there can be no appeal, the Goshen Independent Republican has obtained some information concerning cold winters that is not only interesting, but surprising.

"It's pretty cold, boss," Mr. Vann remarked to his interviewer, "but it ain't nothin' to the winter of '25 and '26. We didn't have no theomomakers in them days, and they wouldn't have been of no use anyhow, it was so cold. The snow was twenty-seven foot deep that winter, and we had to cut tunnels from the farm house where I worked, out to the barn and the well.

For four months the cows didn't give nothin' but ice cream, and every time a rooster tried to crow the crow froze in its mouth and we had to break it off with a stick. I was cuttin' wood one day and the axe handle broke. I shaped another out of an icicle and it lasted me till way in March.

One day I went out to the well to draw a bucket of water. I noticed that it came up mighty hard, and when I looked I found that all the water in the well had froze in one big cake with the bucket in the middle and the bottom of the well was as dry as a bone. We used the well for a big vegetable cellar until spring.

Why, it was so cold that winter we used to hold ice in our hands to warm them. Call this cold weather? Huh! You don't know what cold weather is."

From a Newspaper clipping found among the papers of Sarah Elizabeth Bedell, born 1839.

*COMMUNISM IN ROCKLAND COUNTY AS
EARLY AS 1826*

In 1824, Robert Owen, the celebrated socialist, came to this country and delivered a series of lectures on "Communism," a term which then had not the bad significance it has at present. Under the influence of his preaching, several communities were started in different places, and one of them at Haverstraw.

This Society, which was established in 1826, took the name of the "Haverstraw Community." The founders were a Mr. Fay (an attorney), Jacob Peterson, George Houston of New York, and Robert L. Jennings of Philadelphia. The principles and objects of the society were: "to better the condition of themselves and their fellowmen, which they believed could be done by living in community, having all things in common, giving equal rights to each, and abolishing the terms "mine and thine."

The originators of the enterprise purchased of John I. Suffern about 130 acres of land. There were on the land two dwelling houses, twelve or fourteen outbuildings, one saw mill, and a rolling and slitting mill. The price was \$18,000. Of this sum \$6,000 was paid, and the rest secured by mortgage. To raise the \$6,000 and to defray other expenses, Jacob Peterson advanced \$7,000, and another person \$300.00, and others subscribed various sums, some as low as \$10.00.

Money, land, and everything was common stock for the benefit of the society. Among the members were men of various trades, and it was the general opinion that the society as a whole, was composed of men of large intelli-

gence, and both men and women were of good moral character. Their number was eighty persons, including women and children.

They founded a church which they called the "Church of Reason" and on Sundays they held meetings, where lectures were delivered to them on morals, philosophy, agriculture, and various subjects, but they had no religious ceremonies or articles of faith. They admitted members by ballot. The details of the rules and regulations were never printed, but according to information obtainable, they made many rules and by-laws, but disagreed on these as well as on other matters.

While the community lasted, they were well supplied with the necessities of life, and their circumstances and conditions were not inferior to those which they left when they joined the community. The rolling mill was not used, but farming and mechanical operations were carried on, and it was supposed that if the officers of the society had acted properly, the experiment would have succeeded.

For some reason, however, their affairs fell into disorder, and although much money had been raised and much received from external sources, yet the society collapsed after an existence of only five months. It was asserted by some of the members that dishonesty and bad management were the causes of the failure. To use the words of one of the members, "We wanted men and women of skillful industry, sober and honest, with a knowledge of themselves, and a disposition to command, and to be commanded, and not men and women whose sole occupation was to parade and talk."

The result of this singular episode in the history of Haverstraw was great pecuniary loss to the founders of the enterprise. Jacob Peterson, who had advanced so much, recovered only \$300.00.

Cole's History, (page 157).

THE NEGRO SLAVE

Slavery was introduced in this County by the settlers on the Tappan patent. The slaves were never numerous, and the custom was never popular among our people. The different laws passed by the State Legislature, one during the Revolution, by which all slaves, who enlisted in the army with the consent of their owners, should be free; another, enacted in 1798, providing for their gradual emancipation, and finally that of March 31st, 1817, which decreed, that all slaves born after July 4th, 1799, should be free, males at the age of twenty-eight, females at the age of twenty-five, while all slaves born before 1799, should remain slaves for life—prepared the people for the abolition act of 1828, and that act was greeted by most of the people in our County with more joy than by the slaves themselves.

Green's History, (page 279).

One year before the Tappan Church was organized (1694), there was a census of persons residing wholly within the Tappan Patent; it shows 20 families, containing 219 white persons.

The census of 1702, nine years later, of entire Orange County shows 40 families, with a total of only 235 white persons, and in the possession of these forty families were 33 negroes, not counted in the above.

The negro slave, as records show, was first introduced in America in the year 1619. The Virginia record reads, "About the last of August came in a Dutch man-of-war, that sold us twenty negroes." Just a case of where the Dutch beat the English in, for Western Europe traded in negroes.

Only a little later, the negro slave appeared in the New Amsterdam market. Big business then had much the same nature as it discloses today, profit outstrips the mere human element, so then the Dutch West India Company saw to it that there was landed in New Amsterdam as many

negroes as it could "conveniently provide," and they must have provided quite a number, because in 1656 the "city" with a population of only one thousand "Many of whom were negro slaves."

Thus it was that when the Patentees and settlers came to Tappan, slaves came with them. Of course, these slaves were bought and sold, and willed away as other chattels. There are plenty of such records and the form of such a bill of sale, would be something as follows:

"Know all men by these Presents that we, John G. Ackerman and William G. Ackerman, both of the town of Hempstead, County of Rockland and State of New York, for and in consideration of the sum of \$262.50 Current Money of the State to me in hand paid by John Smith, of the township of Clarkstown, whereof the said John and William G. Ackerman do hereby acknowledge have granted, bargained and sold by these Presents doth grant, bargain and sell unto the said John Smith, his Executors, Administrators and Assigns one certain Negro Man Named Bill, to have and to hold the said Bargened Promised unto the said John Smith, his heirs, Administrators or Assigns, to the only proper use and Behoof of Said John Smith, his heirs and Assigns for and during the natural life of Said Bill, and we, the said John and William G. Ackerman, for ourself, our heirs and Assigns, or under the Present Statute the said Bargened premises unto the Said John Smith, his heirs and Assigns, against all manner of Persons shall warrant and Defend by these Presents. In witness whereof we have here unto set our hands and Seals this Sixth day of September, in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred Nine."

The Master might not abuse or ill treat his slave, public opinion here at least was against it, and the Masters apparently considered them more in the manner as if they were dependent children and not dumb animals. They were taught the Gospel of Christ. There was a place for them in the Church, so they could attend Church worship, and they came to the same communion table as their Masters,

and at their end they were given Christian burial in the church ground.

The north position of the plot on which the Tappan Church stands is the old burying ground. Fifty years ago there was row after row of red sandstone headstones here, and a fence separated it from the remainder of the plot. Today there are only five of these old headstones left, four near the locust trees from which the inscriptions have been chipped off and the fifth is near the road and still signifies, it reads;

In Memory of
Samuel Harris
of the estate
Johannes T. Harris
Died July 16—1822

The place set apart for the slaves in the present brick church was in the gallery to the left of the preacher, and that section of the gallery was known as “Nigger Heaven.”

Dominie Lansing at the close of each Sabbath Day morning service would speak for ten minutes to the slaves, and he is said to have gone about it in this manner—

“And now you niggers in the gallery remember the good book say, ‘Servants obey your masters, for this is well pleasing in the sight of the Lord’”—following this with his discourse to them.

The Masters seldom travelled, and naturally the slaves knew only the country near their immediate home. It was the year 1830 before this institution of slaves passed in these parts, so that steamboats were then plying on the North River.

A story is told of one of the Tappan slaves running away one night; he ran over to the Palisades, it was dark and just as he got near the edge of the mountain there was a steamboat with a tow passing; the slave ran back down the mountain and across the swamp, the most direct way toward home, and so fast did he run, that when he reached

there he fell exhausted, his clothes all torn and himself scratched and bleeding.

His Master came out greatly excited and asked him where he had been, and what was the matter, to which the slave made reply, "Oh, Lordy Master, I seen the Big Devil coming down the river, and he was spitting fire and he was dragging a lot of little devils after him." This slave never ran away again. But if a slave did run away he was gone after and brought back.

The following is a copy of a pass issued during the Revolutionary War for this purpose:

Haverstraw presenat
Aug. 24—1777.

Orange County.

Permit the Bearer here of Cornelius C. Smith to pass from Orangetown to Secaucus in Bergen County persuit of a Negro Boy the property of Jacobus Blauvelt his Nephew and to return again without being molested by the Guards and Scout-
ing Parties on his behaving orderly.

(signed) David Pye,
Justice.

To Whom it may concern:

There were frequent manumissions, (freeing of slaves) especially for faithful services or at the death of the old master. The slave then became a free nigger; they sometimes held their previous master's name, or took the name of Freeman. However, as it was generally held that a negro could not be depended upon to take care of himself, the authorities would not run the risk of them becoming a charge on the town. Sometimes a bond was required but always a formality and a record, which generally took the following form—

This may certify that I, the under subscriber, Discharge Dyne A. Black Weomen benig about the age of twenty-six year for to do for herselfe and relinquish oll my right, titel and dischearge her from all the right and Claim

I hold heretofore against her as being my property—if the overseers of the poor of the town of Clarkstown agree with me to execute the same. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 11th day of May 1808.

(signed)

AURY DEMAREST.

and we, the overseers of the town of Clarkstown, upon the satisfaction made to us that said Dyne appears to be an able boyd weomen and not accepting the age above spacoped and do adjudge the said Dyne to be free and manumit her agreeabl to the above dischearge agreeable to Law in that case made and provided—Done at Clarkstown, Rockland County, State of New York, this 11 day of May, 1808

(signed) Johannis A. VanHouten.

Peter D. Demarest.

Overseers of the Poor.

The writer knows of many instances of sincere attachments between our white families and their blacks, continuing down to his early boyhood days; but with the severing of the old ties and the naturally changed conditions, it was natural that the black man should begin to forsake his former place in the Tappan Church and to congregate elsewhere with those of his own race. Perhaps one of his outstanding traits is his religious character, and we can perhaps more easily follow him through his longings and desires, which after all is his true self.

Thus it came about, that a venerable man of the negro race living on the mountain between what is now Palisades and Alpine gathered a congregation of his people and there in the woods established a church.

For many years “Old Dominie” Oliver was known all over this countryside. The writer does not know just who he was, but is of the opinion that he at one time belonged to the Ferdon Estate, at any rate the old preacher was much respected by every one, and there about his little mountain church in the summer they would have “camp

meetings'' and in the winter ''Protracted meetings.'' At these meetings there was great religious fervor and emotionalism and sometimes the exegesis was indeed humorous. In this connection, a story told of Dominie Lansing, of the Tappan Church, may be opportune.

The Dominie wanted to read or refer to a certain verse of Scripture and was unable to readily locate it, and as he was running his finger down the page of the Bible, he repeated a number of times, ''and the Lord said, and the Lord said,'' until one of the slaves saw the funny part of it and giggled, but the Dominie went right on and without stopping or raising his voice said—''and the Lord said niggers must not giggle in the Gallery.''

As time passed and conditions changed, the location of this mountain church became more inconvenient so that it was thought desirable to have the church located nearer the homes of the larger number of its members.

In 1865 this congregation, or at least a part of it, purchased a plot of ground on the west side of what is now the State Road, about half way between the road from Sparkill to Palisades and the Oak Tree corner. This road was then called ''Carteret Road,'' but was little more than a lane. On this lot, in September of that year was erected the ''Old Swamp Church,'' and the late Rev. William P. Thompson, was the Pastor.

This good old colored man was familiarly known to everyone as ''Uncle Billy,'' and here he labored until his death, which occurred Aug. 23rd, 1886.

The Church was then without a regular pastor for about twelve years. Then again, on account of the distance of the old church from the people, the members decided in 1889 to remove to the village of Sparkill, and appointed five trustees to look for a location to erect a house of worship. The first trustees were Nicholas, Henry and Wm. Brown. The lot upon which the present building stands was selected by William Brown, Jr., Chas. Gaskins, Geo. H. Williamson, Thos. Stewart and Robt. James.

The lot at that time seemed worthless for church pur-

poses as it was swampy and almost impenetrable from underbrush and stones and briers. The ground, however, was cleared and the building commenced. At first progress was slow, but by the assistance of benevolent people, and also Mrs. S. Taylor, they reared the building and dedicated it for public worship, Sunday, May 1st, 1898.

Revs. Wm. Thompson, Geo. Cummings, W. H. Decker, Geo. F. Morse, James H. Smith, W. H. Smith, W. H. Abbot, S. D. Conrad, C. Waters, R. Green, L. G. Mason, J. T. Mathews, F. W. Cruse, C. Fairfax, Jos. Evans, and Rev. R. F. Pile, have acceptably served this church. Several of the above named preachers were not of the colored race.

This present church "The St. Chas. A. M. Zion Church" is located at Sparkill, a short distance east of the "Christ Episcopal Church."

What has become of the descendants of the slaves of this section, I do not know, but like the children of their masters they are gone from here.

HARRY RYERSON.

THE "UNDERGROUND RAILROAD"

Before the Civil War cast its gloom over the Nation, slavery became an important factor with a few people in this County. While in the mysterious and secret, but active and thorough movement for the escape of fugitive slaves known as the "Underground Railroad," the west bank of the Hudson River was not on the direct line of travel, still it was used to an extent now unknown. The station next south of Nyack was at Jersey City, that next north, at Newburgh.

The station at Nyack was in charge of Edward Hesdra, who lived at that time on the south side of the turnpike, almost opposite the reservoir, (the reservoir belonged to the Odell family, and was the first water used by the Village of Nyack.) The Hesdra estate, which included the land about the reservoir, was on Main Street, east of Highland Avenue.

My attention was not drawn to this matter till after Hesdra's demise, and that of the few who aided him. The almost absolute secrecy which was preserved by those interested in the matter, prevented me from obtaining statistical data on the subject, and we can now but learn of the main features of the system as carried on here.

The plan of the "Underground Railroad" was so arranged, that only a few leaders knew of its complete workings. The agent at Jersey City knew of Hesdra's place, and Hesdra knew the agent at Newburgh. Any one of these three might or might not know the agent next south of his place. If so that was as far as their knowledge extended.

After nightfall, the escaping slave would start from Jersey City with full instructions how to travel, and a thorough description of Hesdra's house. Before daybreak he would reach Nyack, see Hesdra, and then disappear. After he was rested, fed, and if necessary clothed, he again started under cover of darkness, and ere another day broke was safely hidden in Newburgh. So, station by station he advanced in his flight, till at length, crossing the Canadian border from this land of Liberty, he breathed the air, a freeman.

It speaks well for the retentive memory of these fleeing negroes, that they so seldom made errors in regard to the places they were directed to. Travelling only at night, and in a strange country, in constant fear of capture, they could ask no directions, but must trust entirely to their perception and recollection. Looked at in this way, their success in escaping from the unhappy condition of their bondage, seems miraculous.

In only one case have I heard of a run-a-way making an error in regard to his destination at Nyack. This fugitive passed Hesdra's in the darkness and reached a vineyard on the property of George Green, at Upper Nyack. Fortunately he was discovered by the owner of the farm, and safely directed to his haven of refuge.

Another, and most active worker in the "Underground Railroad" was John W. Towt. Most of his efforts for fugitive slaves were conducted in New York in conjunction

with the leading Abolitionists, Arthur and Lewis Tappan, and with them he labored most earnestly in all abolition movements. Only once, after his coming to Nyack, was Mr. Towt called upon to lend personal assistance to a fugitive negro. On that occasion, he concealed the run-a-way in his house until he was able to travel further, and then saw him safely off, on his way to freedom. (Mr. Towt was deeply interested in the welfare of the Negro race, and it is quite fitting that today there is a tablet in the A. M. E. Zion Church honoring his memory.)

Doubtless this all seems strange to a younger generation now coming on the stage of life. The thought that a living being, guilty of no crime, should ever have had to pass through our soil in time of peace, by skulking and hiding from human sight, appears well nigh impossible.

In Rockland County were many, who for one reason or another, defended slavery. The passage of the "Fugitive Slave Law" found those citizens willing and anxious to execute its mandates.

It was realized among the pro-slavery residents, that escaping negroes were being passed through this section, and dire were the threats made against Abolitionists if they were detected, but those who engaged in the enterprise took good care not to be discovered.

Green's History, (page 281).

A GRANDMOTHER'S EXPERIENCE

(1832)

My maternal grandmother, born in 1816, used to tell of an adventurous ride she had had upon a pillion when she was sweet sixteen. Her people lived "under the mountain" near the Short Clove.

A neighboring swain invited her to accompany him to a tavern dance at Middletown (Nanuet) and when he called for her he was mounted on a spirited young horse equipt with a pillion behind the saddle.

Grandmother was all dolled up in a white dress for the party and was quickly seated behind her escort with one arm around his waist to keep her balance.

She said she never went out with *that* young man again. The reason? There were three reasons: he was talkative, he stuttered and he chewed tobacco. And she was wearing white!

GEORGE H. BUDKE.

*TAPPAN PASTOR A CENTURY AGO RODE HORSE
AT TOP SPEED TO KEEP AHEAD
OF THE DEVIL*

(1835)

One of the most colorful characters in the history of Rockland County was Dominie Lansing, who died September 25th, 1835, but of whom anecdotes are still told.

Long after other persons in Rockland County had ceased to wear knee breeches, the tall, gaunt, and ungainly minister of the Clarkstown and Tappan Reformed Churches continued to appear in the dress of the Revolutionary War Days. He carried a liberal supply of snuff in his waistcoat pocket and used it so often, that it became ingrained in his clothing and literally colored it from head to foot. So often and so long did he pray, sometimes whole nights at a time, that there were often holes in the knees of his breeches and stockings.

He was a familiar figure on horseback, riding his horse at top speed. One of the most quoted stories concerning him is that of his reply to a man who called after him as he rode by one day, "Dominie, you ride as if the devil was after you." "Oh, yes," he replied, "he is always after me."

On another instance, when he was driving back from Clarkstown with a party of friends in his wagon, he was so absorbed in his own thoughts that he ran over a cow

lying in the road and wrecked the wagon. The women who were riding with him were catapulted into the road in all directions. Their screams brought the people who were living in the house, in front of which the accident occurred, running. But it was not of his passengers but of the cow whom he thought he had killed and its owners loss, that the Dominie first thought.

“No matter, my dears, I will pay for the cow, I will pay for the cow,” he said.

It was with the pulpit and his preaching that most of the stories concerning Dominie Lansing are told. The most famous of all his sayings, one which he repeated so many times that his parishioners knew it by heart, was “Do and live?” “Do and be damned. I have never said to you, do and live, but live and do.”

On another occasion, when he was preaching a sermon on Noah and the ark, he is said to have descended from his pulpit, remarking, “I don’t suppose you know how the ark looked,” and began drawing an outline of a ship on the pulpit front. One of the elders was horrified. Taking the Dominie by the hand he said, “That’s not a very wise thing to do.” Instead of flaring up as he usually did, the dominie returned to the pupit, saying, “Well, well, if you know more than I do, all right.”

His directness of personal application to his hearers and his sincerity accounted for his success in preaching. “You know that you lie, and that you get drunk; that you are dishonest in your dealings,” he would say to his congregation, continuing on through all the commandments, and charging them with all manner of sins and shaking his long finger at them, until each member of the group was ducking from side to side to keep from having the finger from indicating him directly, and wondering how the dominie had found out so much about him.

An amusing incident that happened at Clarkstown while Dominie Lansing was still in charge of the Church there, was remembered many years.

One hot Sunday in summer, having spared his horse

on the long drive from Tappan, the preacher arrived at the church long after the congregation had assembled and taken their accustomed seats. One of the deacons remained out of doors to watch for the minister's arrival, and when he at last appeared greeted him with, "You are late, Dominie!" To which, Lansing, well knowing the services could not start without him, replied, "Have they given out the text yet?"

Despite all his eccentricities, he is remembered as one of the finest men to have ever occupied a Rockland County pulpit. His last sermon was preached in the barn of the Reformed Church, where the Barnstable Club now meets—and which has since been made over into a Community House—and we cannot help thinking how shocked he would be to see his parishioners playing cards there today.

The services during the summer of 1835 were held in the barn, and at one of these he probably realized it would be his last sermon, for he repeated his famous admonition, "I have never preached to you, do and live, but live and do." He was so feeble at this service, it was necessary for him to preach sitting down. Two weeks later he died.

His funeral services were held in the barn. It was crowded for the occasion, persons coming from near and far to pay their last tribute to the preacher whose fame had spread through all Rockland County.

He was buried in the Tappan Church yard, and there on his grave stone you can see the words; "More than fifty years a humble and zealous servant in his master's cause. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

HUDSON RIVER SLOOPS

A sail is rarely seen on the Hudson today, but the time was when the Tappan Zee, on any day, was dotted with the sails of a score, or more, of sloops.

From the time when the Dutch made their settlements on Manhattan Island, and at Fort George (now Albany), their slow sailing sloops made the voyage up and down the river, and they were the principal methods of communication between the settlements along the Hudson and the city at its mouth.

Kier's Landing at the south end of Haverstraw, was the only wharf in use at the time of the Revolution, and its location was selected as most convenient for the people living back of the mountains, who came through the Long Clove with their ox carts, bringing their produce to send away on the "Market Sloop." A dock was afterwards built a little north of the present steamboat landing.

This fine old type of river craft, as the name indicates, is of Dutch origin; the name being derived from the Dutch "sloop." A typical type was a vessel of one hundred tons capacity, varying from sixty-five to seventy-five feet in length. Sloops had but one mast, and carried a mainsail, jib, and generally, a topsail, and, in the terminology of their register, were mostly of "square stern, round tuck and no galleries." The schooner was a larger boat that carried two masts. These came into vogue in the late sixties. There were also, in the early days, the "pettiauger"—(written also pirogue, periauger, etc. Originally an American Indian word meaning a dugout canoe.) a small sloop with two masts, but without a bowsprit or head sail.

Nearly every old time resident of Nyack was either a sloop owner, or employed in the trade. In making a voyage, the traveller boarded the sloop and waited until the "wind and tide served," for the early sloop was both a packet and market boat, and, under favorable conditions, could outsail the first steamboats.

The following is a sample of the advertisements which appeared in the Village newspapers year after year, previous and subsequent to the establishment of regular steamboat connection with New York.

"Market Sloop. Haverstraw and New York.
The subscribers will run for the season the new

and fast sailing Sloop, Sarah Frances, leaving the dock of Abraham Jones, formerly J. Felter's, every Tuesday at 2 o'clock P. M., and New York every Friday at 3 o'clock P. M.

"N. B. All kinds of freight and produce taken on reasonable terms.

"The boat will run as soon as the ice will permit.

"W. & W. R. Knapp.

"Haverstraw, Feb. 22, 1849."

It was the general rule to start on Tuesday afternoon, and return on Friday. The regular price of a passage to New York was one shilling (12½ cents). The length of the voyage depended upon the wind and the tide. Some of the sloops were furnished with sweeps, and when becalmed, both crew and passengers were expected to "man the sweeps," and instances have been known when the vessel was propelled in this manner the entire distance.

The introduction of the center-board in sailing vessel construction, while a disputed honor, was first applied on the lower Hudson at Nyack in 1815, when Henry Gesner built the center-board sloop, Advance, for Jeremiah Williamson of Upper Nyack.

In 1860 there were still as many as two hundred sloops and schooners engaged in the commerce of the Hudson, and, as late as July 4th, 1870, a regatta with prizes was held for this old type of working boat on Newburgh Bay. They succumbed to the great steam drawn "tows," which, in turn, have been superceded by motor transportation.

RAYMOND T. B. HAND

GEORGE H. BUDKE

On pages 44 and 45 of "Old Nyack," a brochure written by Mr. Budke for the Nyack National Bank, may be found an almost complete list of sloops and river craft built by prominent boat builders of Nyack.

STEAM BOATS

Tappan Landing was the original port of entry for the County, and for years its store and its market sloops were amply sufficient to carry on the outside business of the southern part of her territory. When Kakiat was settled by the Hempstead people, an outlet for their produce was afforded by a dock at the foot of the Long Clove road, the existence of which would have remained unknown but for the discovery of Prof. Lavalette Wilson, of Haverstraw, who found in it the spot where Andre landed. Later, Major Kiers, built a dock further north to meet the wants of shippers.

Nyack in 1804, began communication with New York through the market sloops of the Tallman's, Depew and Meyers. The development of manufacturing interests at Ramapo, created a demand for better means of transportation, and at the same time that the subject of a turnpike across the county was disturbing the peace of the community, two Nyack men decided to attempt to attain surer and more rapid communication with New York, and the result of many long and anxious consultations ended in the building of the steamboat Orange.

Looked at from our point of vantage, it seems impossible that the projectors of this enterprise should have hesitated for a moment. The uncertainty of sailing vessels was such as to practically place the County, so far as getting produce to the market was concerned, further from New York, than Albany, with its steamboats was, and this cause in great measure prevented that development of her resources which later obtained.

It is evident that any safe means of conveyance capable of overcoming the cause of obstruction to the County's development, would be a financial success. But John E. Green and Tunis Smith, the movers in the building of the Orange, did not have our point of vantage. By hard labor and close economy they had accumulated a little money, and the investment of that money was a serious matter.

Not yet had a score of years elapsed since the first steamboat, the Clermont, passed up the river; and the idea of a little country village, with less than two hundred people, building a steam vessel seemed an extreme risk. Those who took a gloomy view of the project were many and they did not hesitate to express their idea of what they regarded as the height of folly. Had it not been for the belief, on the part of those active in this venture, that the Turnpike would succeed in getting through, the enterprise would not have been tried; but with firm faith that the road would be built, the Nyack people started their boat.

On July 12th, 1826, Henry Gesner, John Green, Benjamin Blackledge and others issued a prospectus to which eleven men subscribed. The amount raised was \$10,850, and on September 1st, 1826, a contract was made with Henry Gesner to build a boat, seventy-five feet in length, twenty-two feet beam, inside the guards, and seven and a half feet depth of hold for \$4,124, the vessel to be finished and ready for her engine by March 1st, 1827. The engine, made by the West Point Foundry cost \$4,500, and the joiner work, done by Elnathan Appleby, added \$230 to the cost. Among the articles named as necessary for the main deck were "a desk for the captain, a table, and spitting boxes."

While those who predicted failure for this steamboat enterprise had not had sufficient influence to stop it, their prognostications did effect the directors to such an extent that the boat was so modeled that, should she prove a failure under steam, her hull could, without difficulty, be turned into use as a coasting schooner.

While we may admire the courage of those who built her and appreciate the material prosperity her construction gave rise to, it would be gross mendacity for us to pretend that the old Orange was a thing of beauty. Named by some the "Pot-cheese" because of her shape, and by others called the "Flying Dutchman," a sarcastic allusion to her lack of speed, the first steamboat from Nyack bore testimony in her build and velocity to the sturdy determination and careful calculation of her sponsors.

An advertisement of the Nyack Steamboat Association, prepared for the Evening Post, in April 1828, read as follows:

“The steamboat Orange, Captain John White, Jr., will commence running daily between Nyack and New York, on the 5th day of May next, and will leave Nyack every day of the week, Saturdays and Sundays excepted, at 4 P. M., New York, 11 A. M., Saturday, Sunday and Monday excepted. On Saturday, the boat will leave New York at the time appointed weekly by the captain, and will stop at State Prison, New York and Closter as usual. Every exertion has been made to entertain boarders, and many houses are now in readiness for the accommodation of guests; carriages will be in waiting at Nyack on the arrival of the boat, to convey passengers to any part of the County. Military, or other organizations wishing an excursion in the country can be accommodated at any time, by giving the captain notice of their intention four days in advance.”

The following were some of the freight and passenger rates of those days:

Passengers	\$0.25
Children12½
Horses and cows75
Calves25
Hogs25
Salt per load50
Flour per barrel12½
Boxes of soap or candles06
Shingles per 1000	1.00
Horse, gig and driver	1.50

Close indeed would communication with the city have been if the boat could have kept up with her timetable. As a matter of fact, the trip to New York took place on one day, the trip home on another. However, from the outset the Orange proved a success and the passengers seem seldom to have complained of delay. While the men gathered on deck or in the main cabin, the women met in the cabin and enjoyed their gossip. Each brought her knitting along,

all talked in Dutch and the click of the needles and hum of the gutters kept not unmusical time. In his recollections of Rockland County for thirty years, the Rev. Dr. A. S. Freeman states, that as late as 1846 this custom and language still existed among the travellers on the local steamboats.

The fuel used on the Orange was wood, and huge piles of cord-wood stood along the roadside, from the foot of Main Street up to Piermont Avenue. For a year or two the Orange ran without competition. Then trouble arose with the Tappan people, and from that time on other companies and other boats shared the river traffic with the brave old Orange.

Tragedy lurked in the wake of at least two of the larger steamboats—the Warren (renamed Swallow) burned in 1850 with considerable loss of life, and the Arrow (the second steamboat to be built at Nyack) burned twice at the Nyack landing. Rebuilt, in 1866, she burst a flue and was condemned. The story is told of one old lady whose life was saved at the time of this accident because, as she struck the water (after falling from the upper deck) her hoop-skirt acted as a life preserver, keeping her head and shoulders above water until she was rescued.

Green's History, (Pages 198, 208 to 216).

On page 217 of the above mentioned history a chronological list of steamboats running from Nyack and Haverstraw may be found, and from the same source we read that "the franchises granted to individuals to run ferries between the Rockland and Westchester shores were many," the first probably being the one granted to Joshua Colwil and Joseph Travis on March 19th, 1800.

The Steamboat "Henry W. Longfellow," designed by William Voorhis, was an experiment in navigation launched in 1880. The vessel had two cigar-shaped hulls 200 feet long and 5½ feet in diameter amidships. A single deck rested on these hulls, 125 feet in length and 25 feet in breadth. This curious boat was popularly known as the

“Catamaran,” and did not prove to be a financial success. George H. Budke, In “Old Nyack”—pages 45-47.

HUDSON RIVER'S HISTORIC DOCKS

David Swope's naming his new housing development at Tarrytown, Westchester County, as Tappan Landing, revives the name of an old Hudson River landing and recalls many of the once important docks and points which are fast drifting into oblivion. Historically, Tappan Landing was a small wharfing place of sloops at the head of navigation in Sparkill Creek—the port of the old Dutch settlement of Tappan.

Sneden's Landing, near the upper end of the Palisades, is one of the very old landings which has retained its name. Before the Sneden family operated a ferry at this point it was known as Dobb's Ferry of the West Bank and in some accounts, referred to as the ferry to Paramus, which is now the section just east of the present village of Ridgewood, Bergen County, N. J. A little south of Sneden's Landing is, or was a few years ago, the remains of an old dock. This was Carbonville—and the only building in the village, if it could be called such, was the bone factory.

The most important landing to the north of the Tappan Zee and Haverstraw bay was Kings Ferry. This ferry ran from a point a little north of Stony Point to Verplanks Point. Lossing (the historian) in his Field-Book of the Revolution, says that when crossing here, the ancient ferryman toasted each and every passenger as “The millionth man he had rowed across the Hudson.” Lossing says they accepted the toast “in milk.” Twenty-five years ago one of the old brick buildings near the shore at Verplanks still supported a sign reading “Sloops to New York.” In the early '20s an attempt was made to revive the ferry. This however, was given up after a year or so.

Many of the old towns between Sneden's Landing and Donderberg Mountain, just north of Kings Ferry, have changed their names. Stony Point, for instance, was once

Florus Falls, named after Florus Crom, who owned much land in this section. Caldwell's Landing has become Jones Point. Piermont took its present name from the long pier which the Erie Railroad built in the early '40s as its eastern terminal. Before it became a railroad town, it was known as the Sloat. An 1854 map of Rockland County shows a long wharf just to the south and parallel to the pier. It is designated as "Plank Wharf."

At Rockland Lake, where the Knickerbocker Ice Company used to load ice onto scows with windmills on them, was the old Slaughters Landing. Just south of this was a landing known as Calico Hook, because here calico cloth was made or shipped. Snedeker's Landing to the south of Haverstraw, was probably the town's chief river port, the water directly in front of the town being too shallow to permit a good landing on all tides. Later this was called Waldberg's Landing.

Pullen's Point, better known as Peck's Dock, was the landing for the Beck Iron and Chemical Works, and also we believe provided wharfage for the Garnerville Print Works. Tomkins Cove had its landing for the shipment of lime; Grassy Point, where there are still to be seen chimneys of iron foundries, also had a landing. Huyer's Landing was one of the prominent landings along Haverstraw shore.

Between the Piermont Pier and the Bight at Nyack in the 1850-60s, there must have been fully thirty docks or minor landings. Whereas Haverstraw had its twenty-seven brickyards, this section had probably as many sandstone quarries. In this stretch of shore, now the village of Grand View, there still remain, in various states of preservation, a number of these old docks. If it were not for these projecting bulkheads there would be very few old houses and very little land to the east of the road which skirts the river. Most of these landings have lost their names. However, that which is on the Alexander Potter property up until some twenty years ago, still had a sign at the lane lead-

ing to it, which read, "Jeffersonville," named after Jefferson Sarven, who years before had owned this property.

RAYMOND T. B. HAND.

A REWARD OF AVARICE

(Visit of President Martin Van Buren and Washington Irving to the County)

How glad and proud we can be to know that Mr. Washington Irving, who lived for many years in his delightful home, "Sunnyside," at Irvington-on-Hudson, and who wrote such entertaining stories of the Catskill Mountains and Sleepy Hollow, sometimes ferried across the river at Sneden's landing to Rockland County. We have a record of one of his visits, and this story tells of an incident that happened on that eventful day.

(C. F. B.)

By a deed dated December 11th, 1732, Hendrick O'Blenis, a yoeman from Harlem, of the province of New York, acquired title to a large tract of land which included the part of the county called today the "Four Corners" at West Nyack.

A few small stores had been built around these "Corners," and here a man named Sylvester Symonds kept a blacksmith's shop.

Now, in the year 1837, the wife of one of Hendrick O'Blenis' descendants, Mrs. Gertrude O'Blenis, was living in the old homestead, and one fine afternoon who should stop to see her but the President of the United States, Mr. Martin Van Buren—an acquaintance of long standing—accompanied by his friend, Mr. Washington Irving.

We are told by a chronicler of that day that "the coming of the President created quite a commotion." The farmers of the neighborhood and a few old soldiers living in the vicinity—a remnant of the Continental Army who had served under General Wayne of Stony Point fame—

gathered at the "Corners" and held an impromptu meeting. Mr. David Pye, Sr., was spokesman of the occasion, being Commissioner of Pensions for Rockland County at the time, and after general introductions a very sociable time was enjoyed. But the story does not end here, for the doings of Sylvester Symonds must be recorded.

Upon the President's arrival at the "Corners," his coachman discovered that their carriage needed some slight repairs, and immediately sought aid at Sylvester's blacksmith's shop. The identity of the owner having become known to Sylvester, he decided to make the most of his knowledge and charged five dollars, for a few minutes work, for said he, "it was seldom he made the acquaintance of such distinguished people, and he wanted to be remembered by them." It is to be doubted whether his desire was gratified, but we can safely hazard a guess that he never forgot them, for by this unjust and parsimonious action he lost, first the confidence and then the patronage of his customers, and finally was forced to leave the place forever.

As for the President and Mr. Irving on this happy afternoon they had good-bye to the farmers, and taking an affectionate farewell of the old veterans, left the "Corners" for Hoboken, by way of Tappan.

ROBERT H. FENTON,

Tompkins' History, (Page 435).

ROCKLAND COUNTY FEMALE INSTITUTE—1856

Nyack, like Ithaca, New York City, and South Bend, Indiana, is and long has been, a college town. The Missionary Institute is the contemporary institution of learning, picking up where a succession of military academies and private schools ended in the past few decades. One of the typical 19th century seminaries was the Rockland County Female Institute, which flourished prior to the Civil War.

The name would be no asset in these days but evidently did not fall so harshly on the ears of "ladies" at that time, whose successors now would find offense in the crudeness of "Female Institute." The Seminary was operated successfully for about ten years in what was later known as the Tappan Zee Hotel, and still more recently as the Nyack Club in South Nyack. (Some years ago it was entirely destroyed inside by fire and was only a sorry looking mass of brick ruins until demolished last year.)

To put up the building, shares were subscribed at \$50 each and a board of trustees representing the various religions of the county was formed. Simon V. Sickles, author of the idea and purchaser of \$10,000 worth of stock, tragically died two days after the institution was opened on August 28, 1856, under the charge of the Rev. Mr. VanZandt.

"Had Sickles lived to preside over and guide the career of his work the result might have been different," Green's History comments. "As it was, the institute in no way fulfilled its founder's wish of making it a second Mount Holyoke College. The Institute was, nevertheless, popular and successful for several years.

Peter DePew of Nyack recently came across a circular and several itemized bills for the school. An elder Peter DePew, a shareholder in the enterprise, sent his daughter, Elsie, to the school and the tuition bills tell an interesting story.

One of such bills, written in long hand on a plain piece of paper (letter), is headed "To R. C. F. Institute," and begins "To 1 term, Elsie—"8.00." A succession of items follows, each priced both in English shillings and pence and in American currency. "Questions, George Y," evidently a book, is priced at two shillings, 25 cents. Well's Grammar, cost two shilling sixpence (31 cents). Davies' Arithmetic was the same price on the bill.

Other items priced by the same system, included as "Expository," a reader, "Night Thoughts," a composition book, another half gross of paper, three weeks after the first supply, a "ride to the Lake" at 25 cents, another half

gross of paper on February 19, incidentals costing 25 cents, "stationary" at four shillings, the "four bits" of slang, 50 cents; and six weeks of riding, \$1.50. The total of the bill was \$13.33, minus a credit by interest on Mr. DePew's four shares of stock.

At the top of an 1858 bill is printed a few lines of small type; "Rockland Female Institute—An Academic and Collegiate School for Young Ladies, in which are taught all the common and higher English branches, composition, Ancient and Modern Languages, Music, Drawing and Calisthenics."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST,

SHADES OF 1859!

Are hoop-skirts returning to Rockland County?

On January 28th, 1940, at the President's Birthday Ball at the Rockland State Hospital at Orangeburg, between fifteen and twenty members of the feminine contingent wore hoop-skirts. The swaying of those skirts added a definite charm to the movement of the dancers.

There was a time when every woman in Rockland County wore hoops, and her skirts covered so much territory she was a nuisance on the dance floor. That was in the days before the Civil War, when the Northern Railway of New Jersey was known as the West Shore Railroad, and "The Thomas W. Demarest," the first locomotive to be purchased for the new road, lay in the Erie Depot at Piermont waiting the completion of its tracks.

Five days after the arrival of the Thomas Demarest, on January 27th, 1859, the Piermont Fire Department held its fifth annual ball. To the fiddled music of "Money Musk" and "Pop Goes the Weasel," called by "Old Fowler," dancing continued from early in the evening until the rising sun painted the morning skies.

Lurid lithographs of flames consuming the walls of burning buildings with fire-laddies bravely combating them,

prints of fire engines, gleaming brass accoutrements, a picture of President Buchanan, and flags decorated the walls. While "Old Fowler" and the fiddlers rested, cider and doughnuts, cakes and cookies and pies, revived the dancers.

Those who required more potent restoratives retired to the lower floor where kegs, bottles and jugs awaited them. Among this group were the visiting firemen who had come from as far away as Port Jervis, and would return home on the eight o'clock train in the morning.

There was only one note to mar the occasion—hoop skirts! The ladies, God bless them, didn't mind. It was no reflection on their housekeeping abilities that the little eddies of dust rose as their skirts swept the floors. Their skirts protected them from any dust which might have afflicted their nostrils. Not so, their partners. Perhaps it was his conscience, since in polishing up their engine, the firemen had overlooked the floor, but at any rate, one of the gentlemen wrote to the Rockland County Journal, complaining about hoop skirts worn at the ball and listing among other evils, "and they create a terrible dust in the motions and revolutions on the floor."

But, if the gentlemen were hunting for a scapegoat in hoop-skirts for their own failings, they at least had cause for complaint on other scores. Wrote the Journal's correspondent: "Hoop-skirts of unreasonable dimensions are rather inconvenient and troublesome affairs in moderate sized rooms; they monopolize too much space; fill up all the passages of ingress. They perpetrate during the dance a curious variety of mischievous capers and bounces!"

(We doubt if that last was a complaint. Roving eyes were not unknown in grandpa's day.)

Perhaps times have changed. We didn't see anyone noticeably inconvenienced by the hoop-skirts worn at the President's Ball.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

ROCKLAND COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR

In the war of the Rebellion Rockland County furnished volunteers for every department of the service, and for a large number of organizations, though no regiment was organized in the county and none had a majority of its members recruited here.

The 6th Regiment of Heavy Artillery, which had about sixty members from Rockland County, was organized at Yonkers, to serve for three years, originally as the 135th New York Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered into the service of the United States as such, September 2nd, 1862. It was changed to artillery in October, 1862, and had added to it two new companies, which were mustered into the service from December 4th to December 19th, 1862.

The whole organization was raised in the counties of Westchester, Putnam, and Rockland (8th Senate District). The original members were mustered out and the remainder formed into a battalion of four companies, June 25th, 1865. The remaining members of the 10th and 13th regiments of artillery were transferred to third battalion, June 27th, 1865. The consolidated force was mustered out August 24th, 1865.

The 91th regiment of Infantry had more than two hundred men from Rockland County. About three-fourths of them were from Haverstraw. It was organized in New York City, to serve three years. It was mustered into the service of the United States from November, 1861 to March, 1862.

On the expiration of its term of service the original members (except veterans) were mustered out and the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in service until July 16th, 1865.

The regiment participated in the following actions: Gainesville, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Ann, Tolpotomy, Beth-

esda Church, Petersburg, Weddon Railroad, Chapel House and Hatcher's Run.

The 124th Infantry Regiment had on its roll a number of men from this county. It was organized at Goshen to serve three years. It was raised mostly in Orange County, and was mustered into the service of the United States September 5th, 1862. It was mustered out June 3rd, 1865.

During its term of service it had part in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Kelly's Ford, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, and Boydtown Road.

The 127th Regiment of Infantry, which had about forty members from this county, was raised and organized in New York City to serve three years. It was mustered into the service of the United States September 8th, 1862, and served until June 30th, 1865, when it was mustered out in accordance with orders from the war department.

Cole's History, (page 78).

Also on pages 78 to 91, (in this same history) is appended a list by towns of Rockland County volunteers, "so far as the most careful research and diligent inquiry has enabled us to complete the same."

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

(Tune—St. Catherine—“Faith of Our Fathers”)

United States of America,
Haven of those who would be free
From tyrant rule, and all who mar
Aught of your precious liberty.
Service and love we pledge to you,
God help us make our words ring true!

Above the world's horizon line,
Out where the whole wide world may see,
The stars and stripes wave as the sign
That we still cherish liberty—
Life's perfect gift to young and old,
More precious far than gems or gold.

Arouse ye! All who love our land,
Hasten to guard our Country's needs;
The testing time is now at hand,
Let us show loyalty through deeds.
In fellowship of service lies
True brotherhood that never dies.

United States of America,
God-given trust to us today,
Brave men for you would dare to war,
But for world peace we'll work and pray.
Inheritors of liberty,
True to our heritage we'll be!

CORNELIA F. BEDELL,

The purpose of the hymn is to express our patriotism,
and to use the full and accurate title of our Country.

PART VI

Post Civil War

- 1 Chrystenah—Famous River Boat
- 2 An Old Court House Tale
- 3 Rockland Cemetery at Sparkill
- 4 To Whom It May Concern
- 5 President Grover Cleveland
- 6 Rockland County's First Woman Physician
- 7 Ellen Peck
- 8 First Woman Bank President
- 9 Ex-President Benjamin Harrison
- 10 Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Park
- 11 Life's Pendulum

CHRYSTENAH—FAMOUS RIVER BOAT

CHRYSTENAH! The name of no other Nyack woman ever became more widely known along the Hudson than hers. No other name recalls more pleasant memories to those who have always lived along its banks. And yet Chrystenah Smith is remembered today, not for herself, but because her three sons named one of their boats for her.

Her portrait, that of a charming old lady, decorated the companionway (half way up the winding stairs) in the boat's main salon, and the gentle features, the sweet face depicted there, was so lovely that they are remembered today even though no living person can tell you to a certainty what sort of a woman Chrystenah Smith was.

A gentlewoman she was. Her portrait shows that. A good mother she must have been or her sons wouldn't have christened the boat after her. Her influence over them was surely an excellent one for a Nyack woman, the other day, speaking of the Smiths said: "They were a fine family." A gracious woman, too, she certainly was, one who loved the beautiful and simple things of life.

People today scoff at spirits; yet something of Chrystenah Smith's nature must have hovered over the boat which was named for her during the long years it plied the Hudson from Peekskill to New York, making sundry stops on the way.

The Chrystenah was a lovely boat. She was built by William Dickey at his Nyack shipyard in 1865-6.

Don C. Seitz, noted newspaper man, who as a Nyack boy in the early '70's "ran" as newsboy on the Chrystenah, said of her in speaking at the annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association at Newburgh on September 25, 1930: "It was my youthful desire to grow up and buy her. I grew up all right and could have bought

her once, but the passion faded. One day swinging along the Boston Post Road in my motor car I beheld her, lying in the mud at New Rochelle, whence she was floated to Port Washington and broken up. I confess I choked a little over her fate.”

The spirit of Chrystenah Smith probably was saddened, too, by the fate of the boat. However, she may rejoice, with Don Seitz, that she can remember the delights of a trip from Nyack to the Harrison Street pier, “on a bright June morning when rainbows played in the wake of her namesake, and the green shores seemed like fairy-land with the castle-like houses on the eastern shore, while the Palisades towered on the west.”

Possibly she wished that she might once more with him “see the brickfleet from Haverstraw, sometimes of forty sail, spreading its white sails as it rounded Old Hook Mountain,” or coming out of Nyack ran past two yachts of fame, each of which had successfully defended the America’s cup, the Tidal wave, owned by William Voorhis, and the lovely Madeline, property of his brother, Jacob, who owned a shipyard in Upper Nyack.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

Chrystenah’s portrait, is now a treasured possession in the home of one of her great-great-grand sons, and the story of how this came about makes interesting reading and is told in the following letter—directed to Miss Katherine L. Pomeroy, of Nyack:

“Dear Katherine:

Your letter received—with regard to great-grand-Mother’s picture—I have had it framed and given it to Mary Ann Hart and it hangs in Robert’s living room in Flatbush. It is Mary Ann’s great, great, great, grand Mother.

Before Mary Ann was born, I offered the picture to the Nyack Library, but they never accepted it, and now I am glad they did not. It hung in the Chrystenah from 1865 until 1920, when I found the Chrystenah a wreck at New

Rochelle. The owner gave me the portrait, and I paid a carpenter to remove it from the boat.

Will you please give Cornelia Bedell this information.

Sincerely,

Margaret Gedney Hart.

September 8th, 1940.

AN OLD COURT HOUSE TALE

When the County Court House and Jail preceding the present one in New City, was still in its comparative infancy, one of the incumbents of the office of sheriff, was William Perry.

He was unfailingly known as "Cap" because of having been a sea Captain of considerable ability and experience; and later a Captain of a Hudson River boat.

Probably after he retired from a seaman's life, he looked about for something to do that would appeal to his interest; but from whatever cause, he sought, and succeeded in being appointed to the office of Sheriff of Rockland County.

He had not been married very long, and fortunately for him, his wife was strong in health, courageous, and resourceful, for Captain Perry, while giving up the sailing of boats, had *not* given up fishing, of which he was extraordinarily fond, so in all kinds of weather when it seemed likely fishing would be good, (and the streams held plenty of fish in those days) off he would go, either alone, or with friends of like mind.

In those earlier times the whole set up of the Court House and Jail was much simpler, with fewer cells and occupants, and the Jail less closely guarded, with the work both outside and in generally, being done by the occupants. (Of course, this would not apply to anyone having been committed for a serious offense.)

Owing to the freedom allowed the prisoners, it was not

very difficult for them to leave the grounds, and while some were contented, and made no effort to escape, occasionally one would take quiet leave. Then, if the Sheriff was about the place or town, it did not take long to harness the horse and buggy and go after the runaway. However, a prisoner sometimes reasoned it was a good time to make off, when the Captain had had the urge to go fishing. That man reckoned without knowing *Mrs. Perry*!

She had learned soon after her arrival there, that in her husband's absence it would be necessary for her to be a sort of "Sheriff-ess." So, on the two or three occasions that a prisoner was found missing while she was acting in that capacity, she would order one of the men to harness the horse, and get in the buggy to act as an assistant, and nothing daunted, climb in herself, and set off on the trail.

And, like the Royal Canadian Mounties, she always "got her man"!

ANN BLAUVELT FRANCIS.

ROCKLAND CEMETERY AT SPARKILL

Rockland Cemetery, Sparkill, is the burial ground for grandiose schemes and unfulfilled dreams, as well as of several famous figures, who might well have been only the nucleus for an internationally celebrated congregation of the dead.

For little-known Rockland Cemetery, hidden on its sylvan hill overlooking the only sea-level gap in the Palisades, has been not once, but twice, passed by Fate when honors were being conferred.

While Rockland Cemetery is nowadays making its own substantial reputation among average persons as a scenic, somewhat secluded burial place, no such modesty was entertained by its founders and early backers.

Dr. Eleazar Lord, author and educator and first president of the Erie Railroad, donated the 200 acres in 1847 for a cemetery which he fully expected would soon become

New York City's principal burying place. Dr. Lord, who gave Piermont its very name after the place had been known in earlier years as Tappan Landing, was right in feeling that the community of the long Pier and the mountains would be on the map when the Erie began bringing its passengers from the West and transferring them to fast steamers at the Pier.

For several years Piermont boomed, and Rockland Cemetery was on the direct route for westward-bound New Yorkers, just a pleasant steamer trip from Manhattan. Then the Erie received a belated charter from the State of New Jersey and ran its trains directly from Suffern to Jersey City. Piermont and Rockland Cemetery with it, was left in the backwater of progress. Hopes for making Rockland Cemetery what Woodlawn and Greenwood later became went glimmering, though Mount Nebo, 700 feet high, remained a popular place for walks and picnics in the 200 acres.

In 1880 a group of Piermonters including William H. Whiton, a son-in-law of Dr. Lord; Andros B. Stone, George S. Coe, Jose M. Munoz, John W. Ferdon, and others, revived interest in the cemetery, raising a rehabilitation fund and spending \$50,000 on miles of macadam lanes, bridges, rustic arbors, benches, receiving vaults, and drainage pipes. Rockland Cemetery gained increasing notice with their promotion efforts, coupled with the scenic beauty of the site.

Soon the cemetery was being boomed for designation as the National Cemetery. The Congressmen for the district worked hard. Every local citizen of prominence added his voice to the movement. John G. Fremont, "The Pathfinder," the first Governor and the first Senator of California and an unsuccessful Presidential candidate in 1856, was buried there, as was Lieut.-Commander Gorringer, who ferried the Obelisk from Egypt to New York City, to whose people it was a gift. Others of similar rank, locally or in the city or nation, found their last resting place in Rockland. But again Fate was unkind to Rockland Cemetery's aspirations. Through politics and the enticing prox-

imity of a Potomac site, the designation for burial of Army and Navy heroes, statemen, and other National figures was given to Arlington Cemetery. Rockland Cemetery settled back to obscurity, only to be rediscovered in recent years by lovers of natural beauty and of seclusion and tranquility.

Rockland Cemetery, haunted by ghosts of its own ambitions, lies between Route 9-W and King's Highway, north of the Sparkill School and accessible by a main entrance on King's Highway and another road from the State road, opposite Ash Street, Piermont.

ROBERT F. DEED.

March 20, 1941.

To the Editor of the New York Times:

The plaque on the obelisk in Central Park, correctly called "Cleopatra's Needle," ever since the Emperor Augustus brought the two obelisks to Alexandria from the Temple of the Sun at Heliopolis 12 B.C., seems to be arousing much interest. As it was my privilege to grow up among obelisks, pylons and pyramids, and they are all very old friends, I can give some of their family histories.

The great Rameses II brought these two obelisks from Thebes to Heliopolis. Thotmes III, the boastful husband of Egypt's wisest Queen Hatepshu, was with his wife, a great admirer of obelisks and ordered them by the dozen from the quarries at Assouan, as the countless number of obelisks carted off to Rome by the Caesars testify.

Augustus set these two particular ones before the Temple of Caesar in Alexandria, which had become the favorite residence of the Ptolomies, those ultra-modern pharaohs who had deserted Thebes. Cleopatra, whose husband, Ptolemy XV, was also her brother, reigned with him in Alexandria, and when he was murdered she ruled there alone. She captivated Caesar, led Mark Anthony from the path of duty, and after the defeat of their fleet at Actium by Octavius, it was at Alexandria that she ended her life, with the historic asp, rather than grace a Roman

triumph. The ruins of Cleopatra's Baths and of her palace are still visible there, and the obelisks received her name.

In time one fell over and lay in the sand where the niter in the Egyptian soil ate off two sides of its inscriptions. This obelisk was given to England early in the last century by Mohammed Ali, the first Khedive, but it was not taken to its present site on the Thames Embankment until 1877. It had an adventurous journey, being towed by a warship, after having been encased in a steel float. It broke loose and was lost for a time in the Bay of Biscay.

My Father, the late Justice George S. Batcheller of the International Court of Egypt, being on very friendly terms with Ismail Pasha, the great Khedive, who opened the Suez Canal to navigation, asked him to give the remaining obelisk to the City of New York.

Commander Gorringe of the United States Navy was sent to Alexandria, and profiting by the British experience brought a freighter. A hole was cut in the side and the obelisk, encased in wood, was lowered into the hold. I have a photograph of this scene. The system of lifting and swinging the huge weight was copied from the plans shown on the pedestal of the Luxor obelisk, brought from Egypt and erected in the Place de la Concorde, Paris, in 1836.

The inscription on the obelisk merely states that it was made during the reign of Thotmes III, about 1550 B. C., and Rameses II, who lived 256 years later, added lines of inscription, recording his titles and greatness.

KATHERINE BATCHELLER.

Saratoga Springs, N. Y., March 17, 1941.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

(By George M. Cohan)

I doubt whether there remains in the little town of Haverstraw, New York, any theatregoer who remembers a performance given there one cold February night in 1887

by a troupe of "artists" known as the Cohan Mirth-makers.

I wouldn't remember it myself, except for the amazing sounds produced that night by a nine year old youngster who was billed as The Boy Violinist.

But to this day, when I close my eyes, I can see that youthful prodigy going through the audience after the show selling pictures of himself for a dime—mostly to people who had mercifully arrived too late to hear him play.

And even through the haze of years I can recognize The Boy Violinist as myself.

By kind permission of Good Housekeeping, November, 1938.

-:-

Few people know that George M. Cohan, famous playwright-actor, once lived in Haverstraw, yet that is a fact, and consequently the following from the Haverstraw Times is of interest:

"A testimonial dinner attended by more than a thousand men at the Algonquin Hotel in New York City, was tendered George M. Cohan, the star in 'I'd Rather Be Right.' There were many reminiscences of other days when some of the big men of today didn't even have a white shirt and the star of the evening admitted that when he began a skit with Sam Harris, they were both broke."

The incident of the dinner has its local significance as George M. Cohan began his sensational ascendancy with his first appearance in a company directed by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jerry Cohan, in the old skating rink when it was revised to permit dramatic productions.

The Cohan family then lived in what was known as the Doyle house, the brick building on the easterly end of Division Street, once owned by Mrs. Hanna as a store and residence, and the hero of Monday night's celebration was the owner of a great big billygoat with a wagon that was the envy of all the boys in the 4th ward forty-five years ago."

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

GROVER CLEVELAND GUEST AT NYACK
IN 1889

When Grover Cleveland visited Nyack on July 10th, 1889, most people had an idea he was washed up politically. Few believed he would wallop Benjamin Harrison three years later and make a second triumphal entry into the White House.

His apparent disinterest in politics, and his refusal to discuss political issues with a Journal reporter, suggested to good Nyack Republicans that the Democratic ex-President considered his cause lost. They were certain he thought so when he declined to fake a baby-kissing political gesture by accepting a membership bid in the Nyack Fishing Club.

His polite, but rather dull dialogue with the Journal reporter was as follows:

REPORTER: I suppose, Mr. Cleveland, that you never go to any place where there are no reporters?

CLEVELAND: No, indeed, I do not. They are all over, wherever one goes, ready to jot down everything that happens.

REPORTER: Have you ever been in this region before?

CLEVELAND: No, this is my first visit here.

REPORTER: What is your impression of this locality?

CLEVELAND: I am surprised to find such a charming place. I had no idea there was such a beautiful region here. I took a drive when I got off the train to the Hook Mountain and back, and was perfectly charmed with the scenery.

REPORTER: (after a slight pause) Oh, Mr. Cleveland, are you going fishing this year? I read some time ago considerable about your fishing trips.

CLEVELAND: Well, I think I shall during the latter

part of my vacation. You know I am somewhat of a fisherman.

REPORTER: Will you go to the Adirondacks?

CLEVELAND: Yes, I think I will, early in the Fall. That is a splendid region for fishing, although the early Fall is, I confess, rather late for that sport.

The repartee developed into a monologue once the former President started to enlarge upon his piscatorial abilities and the Journal man later reported: "Mr. Cleveland spoke at length upon the subject of fishing, and appeared to have a good knowledge of trout and black bass, both cooked and uncooked."

The interview took place at the Prospect House (where the Clarkstown Club now stands), which was owned by Mr. Porter, proprietor of the Hotel, who had known Mr. Cleveland for twenty years.

"Mr. Cleveland wore the same Panama hat," say the notes of the Journal Fashion Correspondent, and his sunburned face showed he had been exposed to the sun during his present vacation.

At about nine o'clock the Democratic Club of Nyack, headed by the cornet band, and followed by a large crowd, entered the grounds. The band began playing "Hail to the Chief," and as the crowd halted in front of the wide verandah of the Hotel, Mr. Cleveland arose and removed his hat. "A speech," shouted a score of voices, but Mr. Cleveland declined to say any thing.

In response to calls for him, however, he stepped down to a position where he could meet the large company assembled, and spent some time in shaking hands before going back into the Hotel.

Next morning he rose at an early hour and after breakfasting was driven down town, where he took the 8:15 train for New York.

Mr. Cleveland was so charmed with Nyack and its vicinity that he soon made a second visit to his friend, Thomas Jefferson Porter, at the Prospect House. This

time he was the guest of honor at a clambake given on the plateau on the hill west of the hotel. That was in September, 1889.

So impressed was the editor of the Rockland County Journal with the importance of the guest of honor that he forgot that he was a Republican and had been pounding Mr. Cleveland continuously throughout his four years in office, and launched into a glowing account of the activities surrounding the President's visit.

In the issue of September 29th, 1880, he wrote: "No happier event ever transpired in this region than the clambake given by the guests of the Prospect House in honor of ex-President Cleveland who arrived on the train due at 2:50 P. M., accompanied from the City by R. W. Gilder, editor of Century and T. W. Porter, proprietor of the hotel."

"The table was a large one and ex-President Cleveland sat at the head in a rustic seat prepared especially for him. The waiters of the hotel under Head Waiter Poindexter were in full dress and the finest tableware they had was used.

"At the head of the table with Mr. Cleveland sat Mr. Porter, Colonel Richard Vose, Charles A. Chapman, President of the Nyack National Bank and across the table George Bardin and the editor of the Journal.

"There was no speech making, and Mr. Cleveland did his full share of eating and joking."

The next day, Mr. Cleveland with 18 or 20 guests from the Prospect House went for a sail up the Hudson, but the wind blew so hard they were glad to return to Nyack.

After luncheon they went for a drive and Mr. Cleveland was taken to Graycourt, the home of the late William Gray, where Mr. and Mrs. Wharton Clay now live and where the present Graycourt apartments are.

Mr. Cleveland expressed the opinion it was the oddest and most attractive residence he had ever seen. Afterwards, so it is said, he named his summer home at Buzzard's Bay, "Gray Gables" after Graycourt in Nyack.

Many noted guests were registered at the Prospect

House during the summer months. One of these was the Marquise de San Marzano and his family, who came back year after year, and Major General Schuyler Hamilton of West Point was another of the noted guests.

Wealthy Philadelphians, for some reason, were especially attracted to the hotel and it was the ladies of this group who, in 1876, at the opening ball, one of the most brilliant ever held in this county, bedecked themselves with diamonds estimated to be worth a million dollars.

Mrs. Palmer, for whom the house was built, is described as having been an admirable business woman, pleasant but stern. She ran the house for only three or four years and then sold it to Mr. Porter.

The Prospect House meant a lot to Nyack. First, there were the social activities, in which citizens of the town took a prominent part. There were tennis tournaments, Fourth of July races, a "cake-walk," concerts and straw rides to Rockland Lake for the young people, and always dances on Saturday evenings.

It was a profitable venture for Mr. Porter, for when he died in June, 1895, he left to his nieces and nephews an estate of \$100,000, most of which he had earned during the seventeen years he was in Nyack.

The big house burned to the ground on June 2nd, 1898, in one of the most spectacular fires Nyack has ever known.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

ROCKLAND COUNTY'S FIRST WOMAN

PHYSICIAN

(1863)

Though the number of women physicians today in Rockland County is a mere fraction in comparison to the men of the County who are doctors, there was a time when there was only one, Dr. Gertrude Hammond Harper, who lived for many years in Spring Valley. Fate had some-

thing to do with Dr. Harper's becoming a physician, and a chance remark of her husband, who was a physician too, that he wished there was some woman in the community who was capable of ministering to women.

Fate played her hand when Dr. Harper met her husband, Gerard Beekman Hammond, on the vessel, "Lady Franklin" in 1853, when she fled from Austria where she had engaged in dangerous political activities. A Bavarian by birth, she received her education in Vienna, and there became interested in the cause of political liberty. Dressed as a boy she carried dispatches to and from political leaders. Her life became endangered when she received and cared for editorials from the ultra-liberal paper, "The Wasp."

Her shipboard romance with Dr. Hammond resulted in their marriage soon after landing in this country and they settled in Rockland County, where Dr. Hammond became celebrated as a surgeon as well as a physician.

When her husband, after a trying day, wistfully remarked that he wished there was some woman who could minister to other women, she replied reflectively, then with increasing decision, "Why should it not be so? Why should women not become qualified as well as men? Women have brains as well as men, and why should they not use them? I will use mine."

Though her mastery of English was far from perfect and many of the words were puzzling (they would have been puzzling to any layman) she began poring over the thick bound volumes in her husband's library, studying anatomy and kindred subjects. Her husband helped her when he could and many a long evening they spent together, he instructing her, and she learning the intricacies of the human body.

Sometimes a child or a husband would come for Dr. Hammond when he was visiting some other patient. Hurriedly scrawling a note, telling him where she would be and to come as quickly as he could, she would leave it in a conspicuous place and set out with the messenger. Occa-

sionally it was an hour or two before he could come and she would minister as best she could until his arrival. People began to have faith in her and to want her to come. She officiated at the birth of the grandfathers and grandmothers of several of today's Rockland County residents. Before she died she officiated at the birth of nearly three thousand babies.

The Civil War saw her husband as a volunteer surgeon in that war, and before many months had passed, Dr. Harper was at his side. She wasn't a doctor yet, but the soldiers whom she nursed and whom she assisted her husband in treating, would have given her all sorts of sheepskins, tagged with official looking seals if they could have constituted the examining board.

For two years she dressed wounds and administered cooling draughts and wrote letters home and sat by the bedside of soldiers, who wanted her cheering presence and liked to hear her quaint and engaging accent. Then came Lee's surrender and she and her husband, both broken in health, returned north.

But poor health did not deter the young war nurse and amateur physician from continuing her study of medicine. The New York Medical College and Hospital for Women had just been founded and she promptly enrolled as a student there. Her experience proved invaluable and she graduated in 1866, the only graduate that year.

To swell the number of graduates for the following year, 1867, and to make a better showing at commencement, when exercises were to be held in Steinway Hall, she was asked to wait until that time before being formally graduated from college.

It was she who was largely responsible for women students being admitted to clinics. Men students were determined a clinic was no place for women (such lack of womanliness and feminine sensibilities!), but a number of the doctors had been army surgeons and they had known Dr. Harper and her work during the war. Through their efforts women were allowed to attend the clinics.

But women were even more indebted to Dr. Harper. Years later in 1892, she was to write an article for "The New York Examiner" which affected the rate on all women's life insurance policies thereafter. Her articles in medical journals were always widely copied and commented upon.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Spring Valley, owes much to Dr. Harper, funds were needed for lumber for a church building and Dr. Harper announced she would raise the money or a substantial part of it through a concert.

Securing the use of the Spring Valley Reformed Church in 1871, she sold all the middle pews for ten dollars each; and all other seats and standing room, one dollar each. Then she got the use of a train to bring customers from as far away as Englewood to the concert and to return them to their homes. The audience was enthusiastic and there were clamors for a repeat performance, but even Dr. Harper couldn't persuade the artists to remain over for a second concert.

After the death of Dr. Hammond, Dr. Harper went to New York for several years where she became a member of the Literary Society at St. Marks and gave many lectures before that organization as well as writing for it.

But to the end of her days she remained a physician and Rockland County will remember her always as its pioneer woman doctor.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

ELLEN PECK, QUEEN OF CONFIDENCE *WOMEN*

For several years there lived in Sparkill a demure, blue-eyed little old woman, a lateral descendant of Noah Webster and a cousin of Samuel F. B. Morse, who was considered in the days of the famous Inspector Byrnes of the New York Police Department to be the most dangerous woman swindler in America. She was Mrs. Ellen Peck,

whose husband, a blind inventor, never lost faith in her during their seventy-five years of married life.

In the days of her criminal activities, she had lived in the best hotels, and when she first came to Sparkill in a comfortable home, but her years were ended in obscurity, without friends or funds.

Inspector Byrnes once estimated that her swindling operations had netted her at least \$1,000,000. She might have been entirely forgotten if at the age of 95 she had not undergone an operation at the Nyack Hospital and her identity discovered by reporters.

Detectives knew her as the "woman in black" because her dresses were always of that color and her victims remembered her, a bit ruefully, it is true, as a sweet little old lady.

Ellen Peck was a criminal of the higher class, selecting for her victims men of means and influence. She was once accused of swindling Jay Gould, but was never indicted for that alleged offense because of lack of evidence.

Several times before she was suspected of being a thief, Mrs. Peck aided the police in capturing other criminals. Once she received a reward of several thousand dollars for capturing a robber who had drawn a gun on her.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

FIRST WOMAN BANK PRESIDENT WAS EX-SLAVE'S DAUGHTER

Mrs. Maggie Lena Walker, a colored woman, was the first woman bank president in the United States, possibly the first in the world.

Although the career of Mrs. Maggie Lena Walker has no direct connection with Rockland County, it makes interesting reading. She was secretary of a small benefit society in Richmond, Virginia, when she decided to form the organization into a bank. With a total of \$125 in the treas-

ury, she went ahead with her plans. They resulted in the founding of the St. Luke Penny Saving Bank, which opened its doors, November 3rd, 1903, with a paid in capital of \$10,000. Mrs. Walker was elected the institution's first president, the first woman to hold such a post in the history of American banking.

The financial ability of this woman, who was the daughter of a former slave and laundress, may best be seen in the growth of the organization which she headed for thirty years. A while after its founding, the institution's name was changed to St. Luke's Bank and Trust Company. To-day it is the Consolidated Bank and Trust Company of Richmond, Va., an organization worth several hundred thousand dollars.

The colored women of Rockland County may be able to claim no such firsts as these but there are several of whom they may feel proud.

Miss Kate Savery, principal of the Brook-Hillburn School, is typical of the finest women of her race, or of any race. An excellent teacher, she has kept abreast with modern trends in education, and is doing much to fit the young people who attend the school which she directs for a worthwhile life. Her influence is due not only to her ability, but to the fineness of her character.

Miss Savery and her niece, Miss Frances Gunner, recently took part in the ceremonies marking the dedication of the new \$200,000 Savery Library at Talladega College, Talladega, Ala. The library is named for William Savery, Miss Savery's father, who, as a slave, was one of the carpenters who helped to build Swayne Hall, the original college building. His life story is a most interesting one and, without doubt, the honors given him both in his lifetime and now are well deserved.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

Two other outstanding members of their race in this county are Mrs. Fannie Avery Batson and William Smith, both born in Nyack and graduates of the Nyack High School.

Mrs. Batson was formerly a teacher and is active in civic work. Leader of the choir while attending Hampton Institute, Va., later a pupil at the Julliard School of Music, Mr. Smith's deep bass voice has carried him on tour, with the Eva Jessye Choir, as far west as British Columbia.

C. F. B.

EX-PRESIDENT BENJAMIN HARRISON

A VISITOR IN NYACK

(1894)

Flipping the pages of the register at the Hotel St. George, Nyack's oldest hostelry, one could see for many years, the following signature, written in a distinguished hand: "Benj. Harrison, Indianapolis, Ind." The signature followed another in a child's bold writing: "Benjamin Harrison McKee."

To the average person today the last named signature would mean little, but the first is one to be treasured by autograph hunters, for the signature is that of the 23rd President of the United States. In the register was also to be found the signature of Mrs. Mary Scott Dimmick, niece of President Harrison's first wife, who was to become his second wife, in a ceremony performed two years after their visit to Nyack.

Benjamin Harrison McKee was "Baby" McKee, President Harrison's grandson, born in Washington during his term as President, and who occupied much the same place in the news of that day that "Sistie" and "Buzzie" Dall, Franklin Delano 3rd, and the other Roosevelt grandchildren occupy today.

Mr. Harrison was former President when he visited Nyack on July 28th, 1894. The day was a beautiful one and Mr. Harrison, "Baby" McKee, Mrs. Dimmick, and the others in their party, Elizabeth Scott Parker, G. W. Turner

and W. H. Stanton, had taken advantage of it for a cruise up the Hudson in the yacht, "Vamoose," Nyack having been their destination by the fact they had telegraphed Mine Host Bardin (and a famous Host he was!) to have dinner for them when they arrived.

The former President didn't want any publicity about his trip (he had been out of office a little more than a year and probably hadn't recovered from the surfeit he received then), but nevertheless, it was noised abroad and there was at least a score of people, youngsters included, at the Nyack dock when he landed at seven o'clock in the evening.

From the dock the party proceeded up Burd Street, to the hotel, Mr. Harrison walking in the center of the street, his small figure erect. His hair was sandy in color and he carried his hat in his right hand, leading his grandson with the other. Apparently, the hill didn't phase him for he chatted all the way to the hotel with Mrs. Dimmick and the others in his party.

Mr. Bardin greeted them at the door of the hotel and conducted them to the dining room. Word of the former President's arrival spread quickly throughout Nyack, aided no doubt by the score who had already seen him, and while he and his guests enjoyed the elaborate dinner which Mr. Bardin had prepared for them, a constantly increasing number of Nyackers strolled past the hotel and peered through the windows trying to get a glimpse of the celebrated visitor.

The menu for the dinner sounds almost as complicated, comparatively, speaking, as that prepared for King George and Queen Elizabeth when they had luncheon recently at Versailles. It started with little neck clams and continued as follows: Anchovi Toast, Celery, Salted Almonds, Potage Tortue Verte Claire, Hors d'Oeuvre, Timbale Reyniere, Turban of Chicken, Halibut, Sauce Perigord, Potato Duchesse, Sweetbreads, Graumont, Filet Mignon du Richelieu, Petits Pons a l'Anglaise, Pualet de Grain au Cresson, Salade Fautaisie Russe, Rene Apple Savarin, Ice cream, Fruit, Cakes, Coffee, the following wines to accompany the

courses, Haut Sauterne, Amontillade Sherry, Grand Vin Chateau Lafite, Pontet Canet, Irroy Brut, Perrier Jonet. Liquors and cigars concluded the menu.

It was nine o'clock and the moon was just rising when Mr. Harrison and his party returned to the yacht, having first signed the register at the St. George. But before Mr. Harrison could enjoy the moon and the trip back to New York, he had first to shake hands with, and talk to, the crowd of Nyackers who had gathered at the dock to see him off.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

*SOLDIER'S AND SAILOR'S MEMORIAL PARK
OF NYACK, N. Y.*

Many years ago, before our present Memorial Park, the land was trodden by Indians. Broken oyster shells, still found in the ground, are evidence of their taking oysters from the river at this point, and eating them at the river's edge.

The land was purchased by the DePew family in 1732, part of a seventy acre farm. There were slaves on this farm, one who, when he stood on the shore, could be heard laughing across the river. His name was Pompey. On the south end of the present Park, a grist mill was built of red sandstone, taken from the nearby quarry, and used by Ralph Thurston, about 1800. One of the purest springs in the village bubbled near the brook and was used by nearby families.

In 1847 a brick building was put up and used for five years as a snuff factory, by Charles Louis Dummple. In 1852 to 1880, the factory was rented to the Storms Brothers, Abram and Henry, who manufactured cedar pails, tubs, etc., of very superior quality, many being bound in brass. Later the building was used as paper box and silk mills.

Quarrying was done along the brook from the river to Broadway, stone being shipped to New York and Albany by

sailing vessels, from a long dock, built at the north end of the property about 1795. Tunis DePew, the owner at the time, owned sailing vessels, the "Beaver," "Anne," "Cornelia," "Aurora," "Polly," "Confidence," and the "Tunis DePew," which sailed from this dock, the last named sank in the Gulf of Mexico. It is claimed that the back of City Hall, New York, is built of stone from this quarry.

The upper level of Memorial Park was first used by the DePew family as a very lovely garden. A walk bordered by flowers, leading from the colonial house across the street, which is still there and occupied by the owner, Tunis DePew, to a rustic summer house overlooking the river. There were berries of all kinds grown in large gardens, part of it being a vineyard of fine grapes, which were gathered and shipped to market in New York City and as far west as Texas. Later, green houses were constructed, and roses, carnations and many other varieties of flowers were grown, mostly for the wholesale market in New York.

The Village of Nyack acquired the property, valued at \$50,000, February 5th, 1935, from the Memorial Park Association, who bought the property from the DePew Estate, the money being raised by public subscription. The present Park is five acres, with ten acres watergrant.

The property was improved and dedicated with a very elaborate historical pageant, "Indians" and "Dutch Settlers" taking part. The Park is dedicated to the Soldiers and Sailors of the World War. Memorial Steps were built by the Park Association, having three bronze tablets set in a center column, on which are inscribed the names of those who gave service during the war.

Memorial trees were planted by the Garden Club of Nyack, and bronze tablets placed on each one, on which is inscribed the following:

"This tree was planted here as a tribute to the memory of (name), who gave his life for his country in the World War—1917-1918."

Following are the names placed on the tablets: Charles R. Blauvelt, Raymond Blauvelt, Conrad Crawford,

William H. Gardner, Charles Gernard, Samuel Hyman, Roy John Ingalls, Paul Leggett, Halliday Smith, Goelet Tiffany.

An additional tree was planted to the memory of Theodore Roosevelt, and another one, given by the children of Nyack, was named and christened the "Tree of Light" at a special ceremony held in the Park by the children of the Liberty Street School. Mrs. Grace A. M. Sayres, the originator of the idea, collected the necessary pennies, nickels and dimes, and the tree is lighted each year during the Christmas season.

The American Legion, the Women's Civic League of Nyack, and the Sea Scouts, by agreement, have buildings in the Park for use of the people of the vicinity.

FLORENCE L. BLAUVELT.

LIFE'S PENDULUM

The seconds of our life go past,
The minutes follow on
In quick succession, till at last
An hour is quickly gone.
Days come to meet us, pass, and leave
But memories, sad or dear;
Months vanish ere we can believe
We've lost the escaping year.

Like clocks, our throbbing heart-beats tell
Of hidden mysteries;
Our moving hands strive to excel
Time's past realities.
Life is the main-spring, hope the key,
Turned by a Hand above;
Our deeds marked hours that all may see;
The pendulum is love.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

PART VII

Industries

- 1 Introductory
- 2 Farming
- 3 Ice
- 4 Cotton Mills
- 5 Rockland Print Works
- 6 Silk
- 7 Needles Trades
- 8 Shoes
- 9 Tanneries
- 10 Lumber
- 11 Quarries
- 12 Brick Making
- 13 Iron Mining
- 14 Needles
- 15 Avon Products, Inc.
- 16 Tatterman Marionettes
- 17 Zeigler Magazine For The Blind
- 18 Sewing Machines
- 19 Paper Folders
- 20 Paper Boxes
- 21 Drugs and Chemicals
- 22 Pianos and Organs
- 23 Fibre Conduit Company
- 24 Miscellaneous

1.—INTRODUCTORY

IF you were asked, “What are the principal industries of Rockland County?” you would reply without hesitation:

“The Lederle Laboratories and the Dexter Folder plant at Pearl River, the Robert Gair mills at Piermont, the factories of the Allied Products Company at Suffern, the Ramapo Foundry and Wheel Works at Ramapo, the Rockland Brick Company at Haverstraw, The Metropolitan Sewing Machine Company at Nyack, the Fibre Conduit Company at Orangeburg, the trap rock companies at West Nyack, Haverstraw, Tomkins Cove and Suffern.”

Then you would add with considerable pride: “Two of these concerns, the Lederle Laboratories, Inc., and the New York Trap Rock Corporation are the largest of their kind in the world, while the Robert Gair mill at Piermont is the largest single plant in the nation making folding paper cartons.”

Your answer would be right, but there are many other thriving industries in Rockland County, industries whose products are shipped to the four corners of the earth and do much to account for the fact, that, although many county residents commute to work in New York, at least 75 per cent of those who are gainfully employed have positions in the county, the largest number of these workers in manufacturing and mechanical industries.

One hundred and twenty, or even 100 years ago, your answer would have been quite different even though the Pier-son iron works from which the Ramapo Foundry and Wheel Works at Ramapo are descended began operation about 1798, the first successful brickyard in the county was started by James Wood in 1815, and the quarries at Tomkins Cove, now operated by the New York Trap Rock Corporation, were opened by Daniel Tomkins in 1838.

An old document in the County Clerk's office at New City shows that in 1829, Rockland County was dotted with iron works, tanneries, cotton and woolen factories, grist mills and saw mills. There were several small iron mines in the northern part of the county. Quarries were in operation along the Hudson from the present Grand View to Upper Nyack, and there were quarries near New City. Keel boats and center-board boats were being built in the ship yards at Nyack, and the Orange, the first steamboat to have been constructed in Rockland County, was chuffing importantly up and down the river between Nyack and New York. Clarkstown was a rich agricultural region and in sections of Orangetown there were many prosperous farms.

FARMING

Though Rockland County was an industrial community, there were many prosperous farms in the county, especially in Clarkstown. Today general farming has practically disappeared in Rockland County and the number of farms in the county has decreased from 1,000 in 1920 to 355 today, these farms totaling 18,711 acres. Of Rockland County's total land area of 113,920 acres, 16.4 per cent is in farmland. Specialized farming such as fruit growing, commercial market gardening, poultry keeping, dairying and floral culture have taken the place of general farming.

Among the most unusual farms in the county are the Rockland Farms at New City, commenced in 1921, and owned by Harry G. Herrlein, where rabbits, guinea pigs, rats and mice are raised for medical research. The annual output is half a million mice, 30,000 rabbits, 30,000 guinea pigs, 30,000 rats. Until the war, shipments were made to all parts of the world.

Specially formulated food is prepared at the farms, too, to be used for the animals there, but some of it is also shipped to Puerto Rico to go to the famous Monkey Island where it is used to enrich the diet of the monkeys.

The Carworth Farms, Inc., at New City also breed animals for scientific purposes.

Among the fur farms in the county is the Pesner Mink Farm in Clarkstown.

Grapes were once grown on the island we know as Iona, since 1900 used by the United States as the site of a naval magazine and storehouse. The island was originally called Waggon, but derived its present name from the Iona grape, a very famous variety of grape which was propagated there.

ICE

Vacant ice-houses bear testimony to another change which has taken place, the waning of the ice industry with the arrival of artificial ice and the coming of electric refrigerators. The ice industry was once a flourishing business in Rockland County and furnished employment to many men.

In no instance was this more true than at Rockland Lake, where during the height of the ice industry, between 700 and 1,000 men and boys were employed in harvesting ice of the Knickerbocker Ice Company, the largest ice company in New York.

It wasn't always called the Knickerbocker Ice Company. There were changes in ownership and mergers with other ice companies, the company becoming increasingly wealthy and important, until in 1901 it had a capital of \$40,000,000. It was called the American Ice Company at that time, but it was by the name Knickerbocker Ice Company that it was best known.

Contrast this capital of \$40,000,000 with the \$2,000 capital with which the company started in 1831.

In the 1830's very little ice was used in New York and that by butchers and hotels. None was used in private homes, they being supplied with water from wells and cisterns in the city. What ice was used came from nearby

ponds and was dirty. When Moses G. Leonard showed hotel-keepers a sample of Rockland Lake ice, which, the story goes, he carried wrapped in a handkerchief, they were so impressed by its cleanness and purity he had no trouble getting orders for it. A few years later, the bringing to New York of Croton water, with its warmer temperatures, increased the sale of ice by leaps and bounds; householders as well as hotels becoming purchasers.

Ice was cut by the Knickerbocker Ice Company not only at Rockland Lake but also at Hessian Lake, Bear Mountain.

At the very first the ice was stored in great pits, but, soon after, wooden icehouses were built.

Filling the icehouses was a cold task. Operations began early in the morning, horses drawing apparatus across the ice to mark out the size of the cakes, which were cut by saws. The cakes were then pushed by poles through lanes of open water to conveyors, and hoisted into the icehouses. At Rockland Lake, ice was lifted over the mountain to the landing by cars run by endless cable.

Ice was shipped to New York by boat, at first by sailboat, and even by the old steamboat, *Rockland*, though after 1850 barges were used.

It must be remembered that ice was also cut in the county for use of the people who lived here, a few of the lakes and ponds from which Rockland County once derived its ice supply being Hessian Lake, Goetschius's, Baisley's, Bulson's and Ambrey's ponds, Stony Point; the Garnerville Ice Pond; Tor Lake and Beale's Pond, Haverstraw; Rockland Lake; the Nyack Ice Pond; Hyenga Lake, Spring Valley; Barber's Pond, New City; Lake Antrim and the Ramapo River, Suffern; the Sparkill Ice Pond; the Nanuet Ice Pond and others.

COTTON MILLS

The cotton mills which the Piersons built at their plant in Ramapo were not the only ones which flourished in Rockland County's early days.

For a time Rockland County bid fair to become a textile manufacturing center. Factories which were built expanded rapidly to meet constantly increasing business, but two depressions, that of 1873, to which the cotton mills fell victims, and that of 1929, which took a toll of their successors, the silk mills, as well as the Rockland Finishing Company at Garnerville, the county's largest textile manufacturing industry, swept away this possibility. There were also other causes, the opening of the cotton mills in the south and the cheaper labor there; and the manufacture of rayon, a substitute for silk.

Among the early cotton mills in Rockland County was that built at Sloatsburg by Jacob Sloat in 1815. In those days, seemingly, the manufacture of cotton and iron and steel goods went hand in hand, for this was the practice of Mr. Sloat as well as the Piersons. In one wing of his mill heavy screws and vises were made; cotton cloth was manufactured in the main part of the building; and there was a shop in which stocks and dies were made, Mr. Sloat leading the New York market in this field.

Later he became so successful in the manufacture of cotton twine, having devised a new process of dressing it to make it firm and durable, that all the efforts of the factory were turned to this.

Although Mr. Sloat retired in 1851, his firm continued the business until 1878, when the depression and Southern competition caused the mills to close.

Four years later, when the silk industry began to take the place of cotton manufacturing as an important industry in the county the mills were reopened by Robert McCullough who manufactured spun silk thread.

In 1812, three years before Jacob Sloat established his

mill at Sloatsburg, a cotton mill was built at Dutch Factory near Hyenga Lake, southeast of Spring Valley. The vicinity derived its name from the fact that the majority of the stockholders in the factory were descendants of the early Dutch settlers. Cotton yarn was first manufactured; then coarse cotton blankets, candlewicking and cotton batting; still later, mosquito netting and buckram.

Twice, disastrous fires made it necessary to rebuild the factory.

In Spring Valley, also, was Isaac Remsen Blauvelt's wool knitting mill, which he erected about a decade before the Civil War, and which was a Spring Valley landmark until its destruction by fire in the spring of 1941. The mill was built on the banks of the Pascack Creek, finding itself in later years under the viaduct leading to the village on route 59. Water power was used to run the machinery.

William Ferdon, whose name today applies to the road along the south bank of the Sparkill Creek, in 1815, bought the carding factory at Piermont owned by John Moore, a highly respected negro wheelright, and converted it into a woolen mill, where not only was yarn spun but blankets made. This mill was destroyed by fire in the years following the Civil War.

For a brief time, a horse-blanket and woolen factory was operated at West Nyack.

A much more substantial venture was the fulling mill (a mill for the processing of thread and cloth) which the Rev. James Sherwood operated at Wesley Chapel, the mill originally having been a grist mill, which had been built in 1765, one of the first three in Ramapo. In 1846 the fulling mill was converted into a mill in which cotton batting was made. Again, the depression and the erection of cotton mills in the South found a victim and in 1880 the factory was closed.

There are many Nyackers who can remember the shoddy mill which stood in what is now Memorial Park, Nyack. Shoddy has the same meaning, you know, applied to cloth as it does to people, meaning cloth of an inferior quality,

made from refuse. Material made at the Nyack mill was used in the manufacture of cloth to give wall paper its fuzzy surface.

The mill was interesting not only for itself, but because of its site. The site had originally been that of DePew's old grist mill, one of the earliest in Nyack. Later, but before 1850, the mill was used for the manufacture of sulphur matches, the factory being operated by a Frenchman, who employed a dozen children, child labor laws being but a dream of reformers in those days.

In 1850, it became the site of Storms' pail and woodenware factory. So successful was the woodenware business that branch factories had to be established.

The pail factory was succeeded by the shoddy mill, and in 1900, the site was taken over by the Peerless Finishing Company.

A shoddy mill of considerable duration was that established at Sloatsburg following the Civil War by Hiram Knapp and operated by him until the early 1900's. The mill was completely destroyed by fire three times, Mr. Knapp rebuilding and installing new machinery after each disaster.

ROCKLAND PRINT WORKS, GARNERVILLE

No community in Rockland County has been more vitally affected by the textile industry than Garnerville. Just as Pearl River came into being because of the Braunsdorf factory, so Garnerville came into existence because of the Rockland Print Works. Garnerville was the name given to the village which sprang up about the factory, the Garner family having the controlling interest in the company which operated the plant.

The textile industry in Garnerville got off to a flying start in 1828, when John Glass, a Scottishman, bought 45 acres of land on the south side of the Minisceongo and erected a plant for the printing of calico, figured materials

being as much favored in your thrice-great-grandmother's day as they are now. By 1831, the factory had been completed and manufacturing begun. But prosperity was only a promise. On June 7th of that year, Mr. Glass, who had taken his first load of goods to Grassy Point (where there was a steamboat landing) was killed when the boiler of the boat on which his goods were being loaded exploded.

For seven years the print works lay dormant, but in 1838 they were purchased by Thomas Garner, James Garner and Charles Wells, and under their management grew rapidly. In 1853, the Rockland Print Works Company was incorporated for the purpose of "printing and dyeing woolen, cotton and linen goods."

The plant continued expansion until 1908, when it was purchased by the Rockland Finishing Company for a reported price of \$1,000,000 and an additional \$2,000,000 was spent for improvements, including new buildings. Nearly 800 men and women were employed. Hundreds of employees of the company became stockholders, soon after the World War, and as such they had full representation in the management of the company. Large bonuses added to their feeling of prosperity.

But more and more mills were springing up in the south; cheap labor furnished competition which Northern textile plants were unable to meet. In 1930, the plant, after operating for a time at a heavy loss, was sold to a Southern bleachery and print works company and the machinery moved to South Carolina.

Hundreds of Garnerville residents went on relief and hundreds of others fought to keep the wolf from the door. This continued until 1934, when William F. Larkin, owner and operator of the Garnerville Ice Company, one of the concerns affected, because people out of work buy less goods, conceived the idea of having the business men of the community purchase the plant and convert it into an industrial terminal where space could be leased to manufacturers who would be attracted by low rent, favorable labor conditions, and nearness to New York.

New industries would give employment to Garnerville people and everyone in the community, merchants included, would benefit. Haverstraw also was included for Haverstraw, as well as Garnerville, was suffering from unemployment, the brick yards, once the bulwark of employment in that community, being closed.

Mr. Larkin sold his idea to 91 business men; the Garnerville Holding Company was organized in May, 1934, and the plant was purchased.

Today, 16 factories are operating in the building. These tenants employ more than 1,500 persons, about twice as many as were employed by the Rockland Finishing Company. About half the employees are men and half women. The total payroll of these companies average about \$1,000,000.

Most of the factories situated at the terminal are knitting and dye goods factories. One company, the Elks Dye Works, Inc., dyes rayon cloth; another, the Bogard Alabama Knitting Mills, manufactures sweaters; the Jonette Knitting Mills, Inc., makes knitted cloth for ski suits, linings and dress materials; the Murray Piece Dye Works dyes and processes knitted fabrics for sweaters, etc.

SILK

For nearly half a century, the Dunlop Silk Mills at Spring Valley had one of the leading roles on the county's industrial stage. Established in 1887 by John Dunlop as a branch of the silk mills which he had founded at Paterson, N. J., in 1864, they continued to be operated until 1935. Dress fabrics were woven at the Spring Valley mills, but principally thrown silk (raw silk transformed into a twist suitable for weaving) was made. At the height of the silk business and over a period of years, until the depression of 1929, between 150 to 200 people were employed.

The senior Mr. Dunlop retired in 1890 and the business was taken over by his two oldest sons, George M. Dunlop

and John Dunlop under the name of John Dunlop's Sons, Inc. In 1895, the youngest son, Beveridge C. Dunlop, who had fought in the Spanish-American War, joined the firm.

John Dunlop's Sons, Inc., had a very high reputation for good business practice and for the excellent quality of its product. This was reflected in 1920 in the appointment of Mr. John Dunlop as a member of a mission to visit Japan to foster friendly relations with Japanese silk manufacturers.

Although the depression of 1929 dealt a staggering blow to the Dunlop mills, the knock-out came with the growing demand for rayon as a cheaper dress fabric than silk. The mills ceased operation in 1935 and the firm was liquidated in 1937.

Another silk factory in recent times was that operated for a number of years by A. Schottland. It was situated near the Nanuet station. When Mr. Schottland sold the business, the new owner transferred it to the South.

In the same year that the Dunlop factories were established in Spring Valley, a silk mill was started in Hillburn. Boys and girls in their early 'teens were employed. A few years later the mill burned down.

The first silk mills in Haverstraw, the Home Silk Mills, were a community venture, Haverstraw people buying stock in the company and erecting the building. This mill, which was built about 40 years ago, is the plant occupied today by the Long Life Elastic Manufacturing Company. A number of Haverstraw people were employed and the stockholders received a good return on their money. Later the factory was sold to the Rockland Silk Company, a New York concern, and later to the Belding-Heminway Silk Company for a broad silk weaving mill, Belding-Heminway silks being noted for their quality.

Broad silk is silk from 36 to 72 inches wide and must necessarily be woven on special looms. About 250 people were employed when the business was at its peak. A good weaver made from \$35 to \$40 a week, and warpers and twistors earned even more. The plant was discontinued early in 1923 or 1924.

Two silk factories are still in operation in the county. One is the Feldlink Silk Company which is located in the Garnerville Terminal. The other is the plant of the R. G. Buser Corporation, located on the Sparkill Creek not far from the Piermont Reformed Church. The Rockland County plant, which is one of four operated by the same firm, was established at Piermont nearly a quarter of a century ago. Rayon and silk ribbon are manufactured, many ribbons being simultaneously woven on one loom. Machinery in the plant represents an investment of nearly \$200,000 and when the plant is operating full time about 50 persons are employed.

NEEDLES TRADES

As might be expected in a community so near New York, there are a number of factories in the county engaged in the needles trade, that is in the making of dresses, suits, underwear and hats, and in the manufacture of leather goods. Some of the garment factories, such as the Central Wash Suit Company in Haverstraw employ as many as 150 men and women. This company manufactures boys' and girls' clothing, such as leggings, ski suits and wash suits.

The Gluckin Corporation of New York opened its Sufferern factory in 1928. It manufactures brassieres which are sold in all parts of the United States in chain and department stores. The company employs 200 operators and its payroll averages \$125,000 a year.

Roberts, Inc., (founded by C. W. Roberts of Upper Nyack) makes uniforms and accessories for hotels all over America and, until the war, in England. Its factory is located next to Steinman's store in New City and gives employment to 60 persons.

The Dean Apron Factory, which also made uniforms and accessories, and in which Mr. Roberts was for many years a partner, was located in Nyack from 1906 to 1932, for a time occupying the building in DePew Avenue in which the Ruddell Printing Company is now located.

These are just a few of the garment factories which go to give employment to hundreds of county residents. There are two factories in Suffern where women's and misses' dresses are manufactured; two in Spring Valley; one in Pearl River; one in Nyack. One company in Spring Valley makes fur coats for the wholesale trade. There is a hat factory in Nyack and one in Suffern. Uniforms are manufactured not only by Roberts, Inc., but by the Spring Valley Mills Corporation.

The manufacture of hats is not a new industry in Nyack, two straw hat factories having been established there in the early 1880's and continuing in operation for several years.

Classified also among the needles trade are the manufacture of pocket books and gloves. There are four wholesale leather goods manufacturers in the county, one in Haverstraw, two in Nyack and one in Spring Valley. This last company, Hesselein-Samstag, Inc., manufactures ladies' handbags and produces more than a quarter million of them during a season of eleven months. One hundred and thirty workers are employed.

SHOES

Nyack for many years was noted for its shoe factories, although no shoe shop remains in the village today. William Perry, who started making shoes by hand in 1826, was the first to engage in this business. Following Mr. Perry, Nathaniel, Edward and Daniel Burr began the manufacture of footwear. At first the shoes were made entirely by hand, but later Daniel Burr introduced a sewing machine into his factory. Previous to that much of the sewing on shoes had been done by men and women who worked at home and it was a common sight to meet people from Rockland Lake, from West Nyack and from Piermont, walking to Nyack with great bundles of shoes.

In 1866, Ketchel and Caywood, introduced steam pow-

er for the operation of their machinery and the industry took on a modern aspect.

In the year 1884, 688,424 pairs of shoes were made in Nyack.

The shop of Andrew H. Jackman, at the corner of Railroad Avenue and Cedar Hill Avenue, was the largest of Nyack's shoe factories. The last to continue in operation was that of Richard E. King, located at the corner of Jackson Avenue and Washington Street. With the closing of his factory in the early 1900's, the manufacture of shoes ceased to be one of Nyack's important industries.

Some of the names most often associated with the manufacture of shoes in Nyack in addition to those already mentioned were G. T. and C. Morrow, William E. Tuttle, P. Morrell, Conrad Doresch, Charles Theis, C. B. Kennedy, Jacob Siebert, G. W. Tremper and Sons, Glen and Hadley.

Although Nyack was known as the "Shoe Town," there was once a factory at Strawtown (near West Nyack) and there were three in New City, one of which was founded and operated by the Eberling family.

TANNERIES

Tanneries also are no more. Yet when cobblers went from house to house, as they did in many rural sections of the county in the early days, and the only means of conveyance was the horse (there were nearly one-third as many horses in Rockland County in 1829 as there were people), tanneries were an essential industry, leather being needed not only for shoes, but for harness.

LUMBER

A Rockland County concern, the Hudson Valley Lumber Company, Inc., of Nanuet, furnished the rudder post for Admiral Byrd's Antarctic ship. The same Nanuet com-

pany provided the piling for most of the foreign buildings at the World's Fair, and it is on piling furnished by that concern, that the new 45,000-ton United States battleship, Iowa, the world's largest battleship, will slide down the ways at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, when she is completed in 1944.

Incorporated in 1923, the Hudson Valley Lumber Company leads in the production of timber for shipwork and for a long time has supplied nearly 80 per cent of the yacht timber used in the shipyards along the Atlantic seaboard between New York and Boston.

The plant, which employs on an average of between 40 and 50 men, with an annual payroll of about \$60,000, processes about two and one-half million feet of timber a year. Gigantic travelling cranes handle the big logs at the company's mill and start them on their way through the plant. But its logs do not come from Rockland County. They come from Dutchess, Putnam and Westchester Counties and from along the James River in Virginia.

There was a time when hickory and oak from Rockland County's heavily wooded hills was used in the construction of ships and tall pine trees furnished the masts for sailing vessels. In the latter part of the 18th century several brothers named Johnson, who were employed by a ship-building concern, settled in the section now known as Johnstown. The mountains in this section of Haverstraw and throughout Stony Point were heavily wooded with chestnut, oak and hickory, while in addition to these, pine also grew in abundance in the mountainous sections of Stony Point.

Later much oak went into the knees, ribs and stems of sloops and schooners built at Nyack and Haverstraw and into barges built at Tomkins Cove.

But it was not in the building of ships that Rockland County's timber was primarily used. Rather it served as fuel for Rockland County's rolling mills and foundries, and above all for the brickyards at Haverstraw and Grassy Point. In the year 1846, the brickyards alone consumed

10,800 cords of wood, most of which came from the mountainous sections of Stony Point.

Many of the people who lived near Ladentown and Johnsontown earned their living by burning charcoal, getting out hoop poles (used before barrels were fitted with iron hoops) and by making neatly woven baskets, wooden mixing spoons, ladles, and big bailing scoops used in boats.

Back in the 1870's through the 1890's, the mountaineers made all the steamer baskets for a New York catering firm and fashioned the pitch-brooms with which crews of old-time sailing vessels tarred the seams of their craft.

Rockland County sawmills took their material directly from the county's forests. Increasing population and the need for new homes, as well as the demands of the brickyards and the early foundries, formed a constant drain on the supply of wood, and today there is no lumbering in Rockland County.

QUARRIES

RED AND GRAY SANDSTONE

Millions of years ago, so geologists tell us, Rockland County was part of a vast inland sea, which extended north from the Hudson through the St. Lawrence Valley. But the earth changed. Measured in our time, it was such a gradual change that had we lived then, neither we, nor our great-great grandchildren would have known that it was happening. But in geological time, in which a thousand years are as a day in our lives, the change was rapid. The earth under the sea was raised from 300 to 1,000 feet and the sea receded. Geologists tell us there were eruptions such as occurred within memory of our grandfathers' time at Mt. Vesuvius, and that there were movements of great masses of rock.

All of this was so long ago that it would concern us not at all, if it were not for the fact, that Rockland County because of these sudden movements of the earth, became

one of the few places where sandstone was found with free rock, and this was the primal cause for the establishment of some of the county's principal industries.

Among these were the freestone quarries. Between 1800 and 1838, when the freestone (red and gray sandstone) industry at Nyack was at its height, 31 quarries were in operation between Grand View and Upper Nyack, giving employment to several hundred men. Many docks projected along the river front and it was not uncommon to see from ten to twelve vessels loaded with stone leave the docks each day.

As early as 1735 the fame of Rockland County's red sandstone had been well established in New York City. It was used then and for a century and more to come, not only for building but as trimming for houses, as door and window lintels and for steps. Many Rockland County as well as New York homes, were built from this stone as the old Colonial houses now standing in the county testify.

One of the first quarries was opened in 1736 by two brothers Garret and Abraham Onderdonk, between Sparkill and Grand View. The abandoned pit on the Arthur S. Tompkins estate was one of those most recently worked, while the quarry on the Roberts property in Upper Nyack was a large source of sandstone. The DePew family owned the largest quarry in the vicinity of Nyack.

Stone quarried in and around Nyack was used for many buildings in old New York, among them several of the forts which stood in New York Harbor. One of these was Castle Williams on Governor's Island, after which the Aquarium at the Battery was patterned. Dominie Samuel Verbryck, founder of Rutgers College, who was pastor at the Tappan Reformed Church during the Revolution, sent back to Rockland County for stone, when the first building at that college was erected.

Another building in which Rockland County stone was used was the old capitol at Albany erected in 1807. Stone from the county was used for the whole north wall of New York City Hall. This was not a compliment to Rockland

County stone, however, since stone from other quarries, those at Belleville, N. J., for instance, had been proven to be of a better grade, but the city fathers, not expecting New York to expand much north of the city hall, thought that they could economize with the Rockland County product.

There were quarries also near New City, in operation as early as 1788, and it was from these that, later, part of the stone for old Trinity Church in New York was taken as well as the Church of the Holy Trinity in Brooklyn. Stone used in marking graves in the Old Rutgers Street Cemetery, afterwards moved to Woodlawn, came from these quarries as did stone used in building some of the bridges for the West Shore Railroad.

Other quarries were in operation at Haverstraw. A granite quarry west of Hillburn provided the stone for one of the arches in the Washington Bridge across the Harlem River and stone from quarries in that vicinity was used also for some of the residences in exclusive Tuxedo Park.

TRAP ROCK

But if the freestone industry in Rockland County, which in Nyack had ceased by 1842, failed to continue because stone of a better quality had been found in other counties, the crushed stone industry remains an important one. As early as 1804 trap rock was used for the first docks in New York City and the sea wall at Governor's Island was constructed from stone from this county.

The industry for a time suffered a decline but later came into its own again. Much of the sea-wall for the present New York Central Railroad came from this county and quarries in Clarkstown near the West Shore Railroad furnished stone for that railroad.

The Mack Paving Company in 1889 established a stone crushing plant at Upper Nyack. Perhaps there might be a stone-crushing plant there now if Hook Mountain Park had not been established by the Palisades Interstate Park Commission.

Production of trap rock for highway and other types of construction was begun at West Nyack more than 30 years ago by the Belmont-Gurnee Company. Later William Dahm took over the quarries founding the West Nyack Trap Rock Company which is continued by his sons, J. Herbert Dahm and G. Walter Dahm.

The Suffern Stone Company, which at one time belonged to the Belmont-Gurnee Company (and which is now owned by John F. and Joseph Murphy of Jersey City) like the West Nyack Trap Rock Company has distributed trap rock to all parts of Rockland County for road work, concrete mixing and to various railroad companies for rock ballast. The company is situated on a cliff in the heart of Suffern.

Associated with the trap rock division is the Clinton Asphalt Company, owned and operated by the same proprietors. The company specializes in mixing asphalt and conveying the heated material to distant points.

The largest of the trap rock companies is the New York Trap Rock Corporation, two of whose plants are in this county, one at Haverstraw, the other at Tomkins Cove.

The corporation produces close to a million tons of stone a year for general construction in its Haverstraw plant alone. One of its biggest jobs was supplying the stone for the rip-rap used in New York City's West Side Parkway. Its product is shipped in the corporation's own boats of which it has a fleet of 150. Some of the stone is shipped to coastal cities along the Atlantic seaboard as far south as Florida. Employees in the Rockland County plants number about 200.

LIMESTONE

Limestone is quarried at the Tomkins Cove plant of the company, but the stone has not always been used for road-building purposes. Limestone taken from the quar-

ries was originally burned to be used as a fertilizer and it was with this purpose in mind that Daniel Tomkins, more than 100 years ago, purchased about 20 acres from John Crom, who since 1789 had operated a small kiln in the cliffs along the river.

The next summer after the purchase, in 1838, Daniel Tomkins set sail for Tomkins Cove from Newark, N. J., on the sloop, *Contrivance*, with a party of 16 workmen, a woman, a horse and a cow. Quarrying of the limestone began the day after their arrival and has been going on, with the exception of slack times and depressions, ever since.

BRICK-MAKING

Brick was manufactured at Jones Point (then known as Caldwell's Landing) as early as 1830. Later a sand and gravel business was conducted. Material from there was used in building one of the roads in Central Park. Later, freighters from Trinidad brought crude asphalt from that West Indies Island directly to Jones Point to be refined, the resulting product to be shipped later to New York and other markets. At the same time a cement manufacturing plant was operated at Jones Point.

Haverstraw was at one time one of the greatest brick-making centers in the East, the entire river front from Haverstraw to Grassy Point an unending succession of brick yards. At the turn of the century 38 yards were producing 326,000,000 bricks annually. Today only one yard remains, that of the Rockland Brick Company, which is making bricks at the former DeNoyelles yard, turning out up to 27,000,000 bricks a year.

“For a century and a half,” writes G. Wilson Bartine in the *Journal-News*, “Haverstraw's terrain was cut and slashed and pitted with yawning holes to furnish clay for the manufacture of bricks, which were sent all along the Atlantic seaboard. Where rolling hills and level plains once existed, there are now deep water-filled holes, some

of them many acres in extent, that stand as a monument to a now practically dead industry.”

The first brick manufacturer in Haverstraw was Jacob Van Dyke, a Hollander, who began operations in 1771 when what was then the hamlet of Haverstraw consisted of a small cluster of houses at Kier's Dock, a later part of the DeNoyelles property. He made his bricks by hand after the old Dutch method and without the aid of machinery of any kind, tempering his clay by having his oxen walk through it. When the Revolutionary War broke out, Van Dyke and his sons enlisted in the Continental Army and the brick business ended.

The next man to make bricks in the community was James Wood, who has been termed the father of the brick industry in the Hudson Valley. He was born in England in 1773 and made brick in that country before locating in Haverstraw in 1815.

Mr. Wood introduced several important improvements into brick-making. The first was a mold having a bottom and a vent, and another was a contrivance for tempering clay that did away with the use of oxen and with spading by hand.

His most notable discovery, however, was the efficiency of the use of coal dust in combination with clay. The discovery made it possible to manufacture a far better brick than had ever been made before and to make it in half the time previously required.

The invention marked the greatest advance ever made in the brick industry and made possible the making of bricks of regular shape, so hard that they rang when they were struck a sharp blow with a hammer.

Others followed Mr. Wood in the manufacture of this type of brick and soon Haverstraw and Grassy Point river fronts became dotted with brickyards. Cornelius Auryansen even attempted the manufacture of brick at Tappan in 1869 but the venture was unsuccessful.

The invention by Richard VerValen of a machine which filled molds more rapidly and in a stiffer condition than

could be done by hand completed the "stream-lining" of the brick industry and caused a big increase in the number of yards.

The industry began to decline early in the present century for two reasons. First, concrete construction greatly reduced the demand for bricks, and secondly, Europe began to send brick into the New York markets and offer them for sale in the market at a cheaper price than they could be produced at Haverstraw. This was due to the fact that wages in Europe were much less than here, and, the bricks were carried as ballast on boats without any charge for transportation.

One after another the manufacturers went out of business until only the Rockland Brick Company remains to carry on the Haverstraw tradition.

In their hey-day, two great strikes occurred at the Haverstraw yards, one in 1853, and one in 1877, which necessitated the calling out of the National Guard.

The excavation of clay for the brickyards has been blamed for the greatest catastrophe in Rockland County's history, the Haverstraw landslide of January 8, 1906, when 20 lives were snuffed out and thousands of dollars worth of property damage done as clay beneath an embankment 100 feet deep, made by excavating for brick-making materials, slipped out and engulfed the entire territory from Liberty Street to Jefferson Street, destroying not only homes but the Rockland Street business section as well.

The pit became a raging inferno when stoves overturned and fires started immediately in the buildings, a strong wind fanning the flames until they leapt over the top of the embankment. Only a heavy snow that night saved half of Haverstraw from burning.

IRON-MINING

That there were ever iron mines in Rockland County may seem strange to you, yet the Hudson Highlands, of which the northern section of the county is a part, were at

one time rich in high grade iron ore. The mines were abandoned due to two things, the ore in the particular sections in which they were located was exhausted, and much more accessible ore was discovered in the region of Lake Superior.

All that exists today to show where men once risked their lives by the light of tallow candles, are a few old mine holes and a few piles of stone to show where others sweated in the heat of crude iron furnaces to melt the ore into pig iron.

The largest of the mines was the Hassenclever Mine, located near Cedar Pond (now Lake Tiorati in the Palisades Interstate Park). Miners are believed to have been at work in this mine, which was first developed by a German named Peter Hassenclever, as early as 1766. There was a furnace on nearby Cedar Pond Brook (the brook which comes out beneath the lower bridge at Stony Point) and later several forges, where the iron was hammered into utensils for commercial use, were erected along Florus Falls Creek.

During the Revolution, American officers fearing an attempt on the part of the British to take the American forts in the Hudson Highlands, ordered a huge chain to be stretched across the Hudson at Fort Montgomery to prevent British boats from ascending the river. Iron for the chain was taken from the Hassenclever Mine and hammer blows rang through the forest from early morning until dusk as the links for the chain were forged. The British did succeed in breaking through this chain but were less successful with that stretched across the river at Constitution Island opposite West Point. Iron for this chain came from the Sterling Mines, which are located in Orange County, just over the Rockland County border, and which were to play their part in the development of county industries.

But, if the chain at Fort Montgomery was not successful, cannonballs made from iron from the Hassenclever Mine had a part in defeating the British, and the cannon and anchors for the frigate "Constitution" were made at

Sterlington and brought to Haverstraw, the largest anchor requiring four mules to draw it. The mine continued to be operated until ten or fifteen years before the Civil War.

Many years later, Thomas A. Edison, the noted inventor, purchased considerable low grade iron ore land around Cedar Pond (Lake Tiorati) but nothing was ever done to develop it.

Besides the Hassenclever Mine, several smaller mines, most of them dating back to Revolutionary War days, were located along the same vein of ore, one of which, the Barnes mine on the Charleston property in Sandyfields, was operated until about 60 years ago.

It was not the iron found in Rockland County, however, which was responsible for the establishment of its earliest iron works and the rolling mill and nail factory erected about 1798 by the Pierson brothers at Ramapo. Rather it was the water power provided by the Ramapo River and the abundant supply of fuel in the surrounding woodlands.

Mass production we are apt to think of as a child of our times, but in 1810—well over a hundred years ago—the Piersons were manufacturing and selling 1,000,000 pounds of nails a year, which were produced by machinery invented by Josiah G. Pierson.

Among the customers for these nails were the sugar plantations in the West Indies. Newburgh was then a whaling port, daring men sailed down the Hudson, as well as from New England cities as far as south Atlantic waters in search of a catch. Thus Newburgh afforded a market for the iron hoops made by the Piersons for whale-oil casks.

Three-quarters of the iron used by the Piersons was imported from Sweden, then part of Russia. In 1814, they built a cotton mill to spin yarn and weave cloth to send to Russia in exchange for ore. Iron was also obtained from nearby mines at Ringwood, N. J., and Sterling Furnace in Orange County, but the iron was not of as fine a quality as that obtained from Sweden, though ore from the Sterling mines had been shipped to England before the Revolutionary War.

Besides nails and hoops for whale-oil casks, cotton yarn and cloth, the Piersons manufactured at one time or another, wooden screws, blister steel (a form of crude steel) and a spring steel (a more resilient steel).

Four and six-mule teams carted the heavy merchandise between the Ramapo plant and the Hudson River at Haverstraw, the Hackensack River and to Hoboken in New Jersey, where sailing vessels waited to be loaded.

Later, the Nyack Turnpike was built, partly to provide a more direct route from the Ramapo works to the Hudson. In 1841, the Piersons commenced shipping steel to Piermont over the newly opened Erie Railroad, to be sent by boat from Piermont to New York.

As you can well imagine, the mills furnished employment to many people. Not only that, but so many employees provided a market for foodstuffs raised by farmers in Rockland and Orange Counties. Farmers' wagons, laden with produce, and droves of cattle being driven to slaughter, stirring up clouds of dust as they moved, were as familiar a sight as are fleets of trucks on our highways today.

The Rev. Eben Cobb, in his History of Ramapo says that in 1820-1821, 15,758 bushels of grain and 181,254 pounds of provisions (beef, pork, mutton, veal and butter) were brought to Ramapo, the meat being stored in huge cisterns and tanks. Two story barns housed the company's mules.

The early 1850's saw a slackening of industry and for a time the village of Ramapo was almost deserted. But in 1864, the Ramapo Car Works were started and in 1866, the Ramapo Wheel and Foundry Company, the old cotton mill being used for the manufacture of car wheels and brakeshoes, many of the wheels from the shop being shipped to Cuba and South America.

Today the plant is occupied by the Ramapo Foundry and Wheel Works, wheels for both railroad and street railways still being supplied to companies in South America as well as Canada and the United States.

Working at capacity, the foundry makes 400 wheels a

day. Its cupolas (furnaces) have a combined melting capacity of 20 tons per hour.

The company has an average of 125 employees and its payroll is more than \$100,000 a year.

The Pierson works were not the only iron works in Ramapo.

Abram Dater (the man for whom Dater's Crossing was named) operated six charcoal forges along the Ramapo at Sloatsburg between the dam and the bridge, pig iron from the Sterling and Ringwood Mines being hammered into usable form. The Piersons were among his principal customers. Though the forges changed hands they continued to be operated until shortly before the Civil War.

The Rockland census for 1810 shows that more than one-third of the people living in Ramapo owed their living to the fact that the heads of their families were employed either at Pierson's or Dater's.

Other iron works were located at Hillburn. Although the Ramapo Ajax Works are not directly descended from the Ramapo Iron Works, being one of the nine plants of the Ramapo Ajax Division of the American Brakeshoe and Foundry Company, the plant they occupy, situated between the Erie Railroad and the highway, was erected by the Ramapo Iron Works in 1881.

Although 1881 was an important date, it wasn't the 1492 of the history of Hillburn's iron industries. For nearly a quarter of a century, from 1848 to 1872, there was first a forge and later a rolling mill (a mill where the metal is rolled into plates or bars and later transformed into articles for use) where, among other things, car axles, which were sold to the Erie Railroad, were made. These works were founded by James Suffern.

The Ramapo Iron Works manufactured track equipment for railroads such as automatic switch stands, split switches and frogs. Because railroads in those days were increasing by leaps and bounds and all sorts of improvements to guarantee safety to passengers and freight were being devised, the plant grew rapidly until it covered near-

ly all the land owned by the company. Because of this a new company was formed, and the foundry portion of the business taken to Mahwah, N. J., where a new plant was erected. That foundry today is another of the plants of the Ramapo Ajax Division.

One of the county's most substantial industries, though not one of its oldest, not having taken over the plant of the old Ramapo Iron Works until 1927, the Ramapo Ajax plant employs 80 persons and has an average payroll of more than \$100,000.

Just as did the old Ramapo Iron Works, it manufactures track equipment. Just as the growth of the railroads in the 1880's and 1890's made necessary constant improvement in railroad equipment, so the new stream-lined trains are effecting not only the construction of locomotives and cars, but also track equipment. Because stream-line trains move at such high speed and are so much lighter in weight, switches, frogs, etc., must be perfect.

Among the company's customers are the New York Central, the Illinois Central, the Erie and the Delaware and Hudson Railroads, as well as New York subways.

Though Hillburn and Ramapo have been important centers for the steel and iron industry in Rockland County, other forges and rolling mills afforded work to many. One need only to have gone to Sherwoodsville (now Wesley Chapel) to have found one of the most interesting of these, the Blauvelt foundry, where, beginning in 1830, many of the plows used by Rockland County farmers were manufactured.

Tradition goes that in this foundry was burned the first hard coal used in that vicinity. Neighbors, as sceptical as neighbors are today, when anyone tries out some new-fangled notion, "reckoned" that the Blauvelts would have to burn wood to keep the "black stones" hot enough to liquefy iron.

If the year were 1845, a farmer, after taking aboard his wagon a plow made at the Blauvelt foundry could easily have driven on to Sloatsburg to purchase a hoe at Adna

Allen's hoe factory, which was located at Stony Brook dam. Not only did Mr. Allen manufacture farmer's hoes, but he also made three cornered ones which were used in cleaning whaling ships, the whalers from Newburgh again providing the market.

The site of Mr. Allen's factory had been that of a forge built by Abram Dater. Today you will find no evidence there was ever an industry at this site, all tracks having been washed away by Sloatsburg's great flood in 1903.

If Jeremiah Pierson and his brothers were among the manufacturers in iron who left their mark on the county, so did John Suffern. The village, which he called New Antrim after his birthplace in Ireland, and which his neighbors called "Point of the Mountain," we today know as Suffern, a name which the village bears in his honor.

John Suffern was a man of enormous energy. His home was situated at the intersection of the present Washington and Lafayette Avenues. Here in 1776 he opened a store, past which marched soldiers of the Revolutionary War. He manufactured potash, had a forge, a grist mill, a saw mill and a woolen mill. It was natural that he should become the largest land-owner in Ramapo and that his neighbors should seek him out for county office.

But John Suffern did not belong to Ramapo alone. Before moving to Suffern he had lived in Haverstraw for several years, and after his removal to Ramapo, engaged there with his three sons, in the manufacture of nails, nail rods, and merchant iron, and established in the early part of the 19th century a rolling mill and nail factory near Garnerville.

If Ramapo's streams and woods provided power and fuel for manufacturing so did those in the towns of Haverstraw and Stony Point. Until about 1930, you could see as you drove along 9-W at West Haverstraw, a water wheel which stood to the right, south of the Erie Railroad bridge, on Minisceongo Creek. The water wheel marked the location of Peck's Rolling Mills.

Though the mills are referred to today as Peck's, the

company which owned the mills was that of Peck and Phelps, and the mills, founded in 1830, for many years formed one of the important industries of the county, sheet iron, wire and screws being manufactured. Like many other Rockland industries, the mills also had a side line, the manufacture of sulphuric acid and other chemicals.

Unfavorable tariff legislation (Rockland County as a part of the nation, you see, could not escape the effects of national legislation any more than New York City or Philadelphia) made it necessary in 1842 to close the mills.

Perhaps some of you have heard of Samsondale and wondered where it was. Samsondale is the West Haverstraw we know today and it was christened Samsondale by Mr. Peck in honor of the ship, the Samson, which brought him back to America from England, where he had lived for many years.

Because of its rich clay deposits, Haverstraw became a town where brick was manufactured, but this was to have its effect on iron manufacturing in that community.

In 1848, Myron Ward and Richard A. VerValen, who called their business the Warren Foundry (Haverstraw at that time was called Warren, having been named for General Joseph Warren, one of the heroes killed at the battle of Bunker Hill), began the manufacture of stoves and plows. In 1853, Mr. VerValen invented a brick machine, which did away with the filling of molds by hand, which had been the practice from Biblical times, and in larger quarters along the river front began the manufacture of these machines.

At nearby Grassy Point was the foundry operated by the Wiles family, where machinery for flour and saw mills as well as brickmaking machines were manufactured.

Today Letchworth Village and Thiells are synonymous in people's minds. Yet Thiells might also be remembered as the site of one of the earliest forges in the county, that operated by Jacob Thiell, a forge which he continued to run until his death after the Revolutionary War. About this time a file factory was operated near Mt. Ivy.

Even Nyack had its iron industries. Wrought iron railings were manufactured by the Lockwood Manufacturing Company in the 1880's.

An even earlier venture than this was the Nyack Foundry started by William Crumbie and Sons in 1850 and in 1863 purchased by William McGee, who carried on the business for more than 20 years. The John W. Kane Boiler Works founded by John Kane continues this type of industry.

F. W. Ofeldt and Sons manufactured boilers, at one time for the old-time automobiles which were run by steam, and later made boilers for hot-water heaters, when the popularity of steamers began to wane.

Perfection is necessary not only for stream-liner railroads but for all sorts of machinery. In 1906, F. C. Koch of Nyack, patented a gauge which indicated to one-thousandth of an inch whether steel or iron parts used in the construction of machines were true. It is the only indicator of its kind on the market in the whole world and became a necessity in all precision work, whether it was in the manufacture of typewriters, automobiles, lathes, or even caskets.

Mr. Koch manufactured the gauges at his tool shop in Nyack and during the first World War made thousands of these instruments on government order.

Andrew Genales of Nyack, who had been with Mr. Koch, purchased the business from him in 1930 and has continued the manufacture of gauges. Orders for them are received from all over the world, England, Australia, Japan, China, India and South Africa.

NEEDLES

Did you, as a youngster, have a daily stint? Not so many years ago there lived in Rockland County a charming old lady, now dead, whose daily task as a little girl was to stick needles through pieces of cloth to be packaged for sale. Hers was the happy normal life a child of the Civil

War days, but each day she had to arrange a certain number of needles on pieces of black cambric.

The little girl, the aunt of the late Harry Essex of Nyack and Bishop William L. Essex of Quincy, Ill., was the daughter of Henry Essex, who in 1850 began the manufacture of needles in Thiells and continued it for thirty years.

In his busiest years, he employed seven men. The site, which Mr. Essex leased for his business, was that of the old forge which Jacob Theill, the Danish settler for whom the village is named, started close to the Minisceongo Creek in the latter half of the eighteenth century.

Mr. Essex had come to the United States from England and eight years before establishing himself in Theills had occupied part of the works at Samsondale near Haverstraw.

The needles, which the little girl so deftly arranged, might today be considered collector's items, just as are old pins. The superstition that picking up a pin will bring good luck, applied also to needles.

Pins and needles, both indispensable, were luxuries in the earliest years of this country, for the men who had established forges used them for the manufacture of such practical articles as nails, axes, tools and other farm and household equipment, deeming as too trivial for thought perhaps, such insignificant articles as pins and needles. Needles, as well as pins, came from England until the war of 1812 shut off the supply.

In the light of what we know today of the intricacies of women's apparel in the times of our great-great-grandmothers, plus its volume, it is obvious that a pin shortage must have placed a tremendous responsibility on whatever substitute for pins the housewives put to use.

In this country, the first pins were made in New York City, in what is now Greenwich Village, and at that time there were two separate processes in pin making, one was the shaft, the other the head. About 1830, the Howe Manufacturing Company started business, and after that American manufacturers took care of this country's pin money.

In many a treasure chest, from coast to coast, there are keepsakes bound together with pins, some of which were fashioned more than two hundred years ago. In Plainfield, New Jersey, there was, a few years ago, a waistcoat of the vintage of 1879, kept from disintegration by two dozen pins, all hand-made, but so deftly fashioned that they outshine the artistry of the old waistcoat. There is romance in old pins!

VIRGINIA PARKHURST,

AVON PRODUCTS, INC.

On a bronze tablet in the brick wall, near the entrance gate of the Avon Products, Inc., one may read the following inscription:

Allied Products, Inc.
Avon Products, Inc.
Founded in 1886 as the
California Perfume Company
Founded by David Hall McConnell
“Write me as one who loves
his fellow men.”

Fifty-five years ago the foundation was laid for this unusual enterprise, now full grown, through a happy thought of David H. McConnell, its president and founder. At that time he was engaged in the book publishing business and conceived the idea of selling perfumes directly to the homes. At first these were made to order, but as the demand increased, they were manufactured on the premises. Later it was found advisable to rent a small laboratory and make these goods in Suffern where Mr. McConnell resided. It is interesting to know that Mrs. McConnell was his first helper.

In the telling of this story never was there a more illuminating example of the old trite and worn adage that

“mighty oaks from little acorns grow.” But these little acorns must have within them the seeds of righteousness in business, that is, merit and service, otherwise the mighty oaks do not grow. And that thought must have been in the mind of David H. McConnell, businessman and philanthropist.

The business was first known as the California Perfume Company, and still has the unique reputation for having initiated and brought to perfection the direct selling system.

From perfumes and cosmetics to other toilet articles, flavoring extracts and household specialities was an easy step, and thus on to many things that women use and love. Until recently, materials used by the company came from all over the world. Three hundred and fifty different items are now being manufactured, with approximately forty thousand representatives working in the United States, seventy per cent of these being women. The six hundred employees at Suffern is not a shifting group of workers, the average time of employment being ten years—with always “a waiting list.”

Perhaps the best way to understand this ideal situation existing at “Avon Products, Inc.” is to read the following letter written by W. Van Alan Clark, Vice-President, in charge of Production, and printed in the “Avon Outlook” dated May 21st, to June 10th, 1940:

“We welcome a formal introduction of this kind to our great Avon family. You have known us by our work for a great many years.

“There are many interesting things being done at our Laboratory here at Suffern. We have concrete and steel buildings, powerful electric motors, polished kettles, and shining glass. Everywhere is the hum of machinery and the busy noise of activity.

“We also have some mighty fine people. We think more of them than we do of our buildings and what is in them. And we have the largest plant of its kind in the world, too.

“We not only think a lot of our people, but we do a lot of thinking about them. We want them to know the high satisfactions that come from work well done. Ordinary working routine loses its drudgery and steps out Cinderella fashion when one is known and understood. No one can fail to respond, just think for a moment of the many satisfactions you have had from a day’s occupation if things are right.

“There is the satisfaction of having done something worth while, and having done it in a way that is as nearly perfect as it can be. This is the inspiration of all great artists, and we build it into our daily round. This is quality. We know quality when we see it at Suffern. It is familiar to us.

“We make every effort to see that those who are making Avon products for you have their full share of contentment. This comes from regular and reasonable pay, and from the feeling of security and confidence that day by day and year by year, there is permanence to our Avon industry. Homes are built, families established, reared and educated, when one can count on what is ahead. There is only one kind of work done under such conditions—the right kind.

“Then there must be the gratification that comes from agreeable working conditions—cleanliness, and orderly planned conveniences to lessen fatigue and ease the burden, congenial working companions, and above all, the consideration of those who direct.

“All of this builds up a picture of the way we live and work at Suffern. We have built into our people a feeling that they are doing something outstanding in making the best products that can be made. They realize that we have the finest organization and the best teamwork, and that these will make Avon leadership secure in the years to come.”

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

*SUFFERN MARIONETTE COMPANY IS
OUTSTANDING IN THE PUPPET FIELD*

There's an innocent looking little sign on Wayne Avenue in Suffern that says "Duncan Studios," and it's just the kind of sign which usually points the way to a financially tottering but highly artistic venture.

Even the building which houses the "Duncan Studios" retains an abundance of the arty sort of glamour. In appearance it's little more than a cross between a two-family residence and a straw hat circuit playhouse. It used to be Fesel's Pavilion, haunt of a German singing society.

But it goes to show you that exteriors can be mighty deceiving. This "Duncan Studio" place is something special in the way of sound business as well as literary and artistic standards. It's the home of the Tatterman Marionettes.

Being of the opinion that marionettes and puppet shows are among the horrors endured by married people because "they are nice for the children," your Independent reporter was considerably brought down yesterday afternoon by William Ireland Duncan, proprietor of the Duncan Studios.

"In the first place," pointed out Mr. Duncan, "some of us have managed to find what is known as 'big business' in marionette shows."

In this vein, Mr. Duncan cited some appalling statistics. He said that his own Tatterman marionette companies have played more than 45,000 performances since 1923 to 16,000,000 persons.

Reeling off more numerical facts, Mr. Duncan said his company has produced 72 plays and sketches, including 19 full-length plays, four musical revues, a motion picture and 22 dramatic programs for national advertisers.

Mention of national advertisers in connection with puppet shows was the last straw. After all, anything con-

nected with national advertising runs into big business and big money.

Queried on this score, Mr. Duncan casually spoke of doing five stage shows for E. I. du Pont de Nemours; musical revues for A. B. Dick Mimeograph Co. and the General Electric Company; a travelling show for Coca Cola; a show at the Chicago Fair for Kelvinator, etc. They ARE national advertisers.

The Tatterman Marionettes, Mr. Duncan went on to say, pioneered this field of advertising and sales promotion for consumer goods. Marionette business of this type runs into contracts of from \$10,000 to \$25,000 for producing alone. These figures exclude money spent by the advertiser for transportation, publicity and advertising for the shows.

Mr. Duncan told The Independent that he went into marionette work because he'd always loved the theatre and wanted to be an actor. Afraid of being a "ham" he chose the puppet stage.

It would appear that he knows how to call his shots, for in gross dollars of business and in numbers of people played to he has the biggest and most outstanding business in the puppet field.

The Ramapo Valley Independent
September 4, 1941

*MONSEY IS THE HOME OF WORLD'S LARGEST
PRINTING PLANT FOR THE BLIND*

Query the average person as to what he'd consider a "week of happiness," and its dollars to doughnuts the answer will include some longing reference to days filled with sports and a thoroughgoing disregard for 1941's Simon Legree, the alarm clock.

But the girls of Suffern's Blind Players Club display a genuine apathy for anything which smacks of a vacation.

They'll take an honest-to-goodness job any day in the week as a matter of real preference.

To satisfy any doubts, pay a visit to the Matilda Zeigler Magazine for the Blind during publication week. You'll find the girls there in Monsey literally singing with joy while they sort the pages which make up the more than 16,000 copies mailed out each month.

One week out of each month in the year, the magazine provides jobs for six of the girls. They earn \$3.00 per day and go to and from work in a taxi provided by the magazine.

"They call this week their 'week of happiness' and look forward to it each month," said Walter G. Holmes, president and manager of the magazine.

"It's a shame," Mr. Holmes went on, "that they are unable to get more work. They'd rather have jobs and the companionship of sighted people than sympathy, money or anything you could give them.

"Blind persons make wonderful salespeople, lawyers, teachers, dictaphone and telephone operators, osteopaths and chiropractors."

Questioned as to how he developed such a special interest in his work, Mr. Holmes told an interesting story.

He was business manager of The Commercial-Appeal, daily newspaper in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1906, when a business trip brought him to New York.

During his visit he noticed an item in one of the newspapers, which described the will of a very wealthy man who had just died. There were bequests of large sums to promote constructive work among the deaf, crippled, orphaned and otherwise handicapped, but nothing for the blind.

Already interested in this sort of work because of his older brother's blindness, Mr. Holmes wrote a letter of ten or twelve lines to the old New York Herald, wondering why this philanthropist had overlooked a bequest to the blind.

The letter was published over Mr. Holmes' initials

and New York address and was almost immediately answered by Mrs. William Zeigler, widow of the man whose will was the subject of Mr. Holmes' letter.

Mrs. Zeigler's letter requested an interview with Mr. Holmes, which resulted in her financing the Matilda Zeigler Magazine for the Blind, subject to his agreeing to conduct the magazine.

Thus it was, thirty-four years ago, that March 7th saw the first copy of the magazine appear. Since then it has been published once a month and sent free to all the blind of the United States and Canada who are able to read.

For a number of years, Mrs. Zeigler personally supplied \$25,000 each year for the publication expenses. She later formed the Zeigler Foundation For The Blind, and at her death in 1932 added more to the original fund.

The total endowment now amounts to \$800,000, the income from which supplies funds needed for monthly publication of the magazine.

With copies going to over 16,000 blind persons, the United States Government considers the magazine's educational value important enough to warrant free postage.

The publication, itself, is much like current magazines read generally, with a fiction story, scientific and news articles, a page of humor, a page of poetry and letters from successful blind people all over the world.

From time to time there are embossed maps in the magazine, showing the trend of recent international events, as well as a resumé of national and international news.

The plant in Monsey is the largest printing plant for the blind in all the world. The presses have the capacity to turn out 32,000 pages per hour.

In addition to the magazine, the Zeigler Foundation supplies radios to the blind at cost, clocks with raised dials, typewriters, embossed playing cards, and serves as a general information bureau for the blind.

The Ramapo Valley Independent
July 10, 1941

SEWING MACHINES

One of America's most substantial industries is the manufacture of sewing machines. Nyack has a representative of that industry in the Metropolitan Sewing Machine Division of the Wilcox and Gibbs Sewing Machine Company.

The Metropolitan Sewing Machine Division, which employs 90 men, and has an annual payroll of more than \$125,000, came to Nyack in 1905. The shop it occupies was originally built by Andrew H. Jackman as a shoe factory in the days when Nyack was known as "Shoe Town."

Sewing machines were invented as early as 1790 but it was many years before they were put into practical use.

In 1857, James E. H. Gibbs invented a sewing machine which could make a twisted loop stitch. Later, James Wilcox added some features and one of the most famous sewing machines, the Wilcox and Gibbs, was born. There have been still further improvements, but this was the machine upon which the Wilcox and Gibbs firm established the enterprise of which the Metropolitan is a unit.

At the Nyack plant are manufactured machines for practically all the industries in the needle trades. Metropolitan machines are used in the manufacture of silk, cotton and rayon underwear, cotton dresses, coats, hats, and shoes. They are used for the manufacture of everything in the household which requires stitching.

Speeds of the machines are from 2,000 to 4,500 stitches a minute. Machines are made with from one to 16 needles and more than 1,600 different stitching operations (shirring, gathering, cording, etc.) have been produced on Metropolitan machines. Machines have been made to stitch not only with thread but with rubber (lastex) and wire, on every kind of material from chiffon to heavy canvas.

With the exception of raw castings, the complete machines are manufactured in Nyack. Some of the parts which go into the machines have a working limit of as close

as three-tenths of one-thousandth of an inch, less than one-third the size of a human hair.

Sewing machines were also, at one time, manufactured in Pearl River. In fact, it was because of this that the Pearl River we know today came into being.

The name "Etna" was as much a household word for sewing machines in the 1870's and 1880's as the name "Singer" is today. The manufacturer of these machines was Julius E. Braunsdorf.

Seeking a place to erect extensive machine shops for the manufacture of Etnas he came to Pearl River in 1873, "at that time a comparative wilderness."

Purchasing a tract of 150 acres he erected the factory which now is occupied by the Dexter Folder Company. Besides manufacturing Sewing machines, he made Liberty printing presses. Later he invented a press known as "America."

Mr. Braunsdorf was particularly interested in electric lighting, then in its experimental days, and, on May 11th, 1880, six months after Thomas Edison made the first incandescent lamp, patented his own electric lamp, a lamp with carbon pencils which burned from six to twenty-four hours and could be easily changed.

With Professor Hudson Maxim (of explosive fame) he experimented at Pearl River on a system of electric lighting, giving Rockland County a treat by holding the first demonstration of electric lighting in the county.

An electric dynamo invented by Mr. Braunsdorf was used in Washington, D. C., not only to furnish power for the first electric light used to illuminate Pennsylvania Avenue but also for the first electric lights in the capitol itself.

The Braunsdorf family plot is in Oak Hill Cemetery at Nyack.

PAPER FOLDERS

Machines that fold your road map, your Christmas card and the pages of your Bible, and feeders that handle

the sheets used in printing the bills you use to pay for them are only samples of the things done by machines made by the Dexter Folder Company.

The first Dexter Folder was built in Des Moines, Iowa, in 1880 and was inspired by the need of getting newspapers out with increasing facility. Newspapers previously had been folded by hand. The machine was the invention of Talbot C. Dexter, a newspaper pressman. Later machines which fed presses automatically, as well as machines used in making cardboard boxes, were created. Even machines automatically feeding sheets of metal have been made.

The company moved to Pearl River in 1894. In 1940, 23,000 machines had been manufactured in the Pearl River shops, being delivered to 3,300 customers. Dexter folders, feeders, cutters, etc., are in use in almost every part of the world.

Dexter book folding machines are used for folding approximately 80 per cent of all the books printed in the United States, Canada and some other countries. Dexter gathering and stitching machines are used for binding such national magazines as Saturday Evening Post, News-Week, Colliers' Weekly, Liberty, Reader's Digest, and the New Yorker.

During the more than 60 years the company has been in continuous operation it has given employment to an average of 350 persons a year, 500 being employed when business has been particularly good.

The shops at Pearl River occupy almost three acres of floor space and are equipped with the most modern types of metal working equipment. The company also operates its own foundry.

If on a trip South you should purchase a picture postcard to send to a friend back home, the chances are that the card might have been made in Pearl River by the Dexter Press, which devotes itself exclusively to this type of work. It prints picture postcards of places in many parts of the United States.

PAPER BOXES

A wide contrast between the stream-lined industrial methods of today and the more leisurely and primitive ways of yesteryear is found in the Robert Gair paper-carton plant at Piermont, largest of its kind in the United States, and Rockland County's two earliest paper mills.

Both of these early mills were situated along the Minisceongo, one at Garnerville and one at Haverstraw, and both were operated by water power.

The Garnerville mill was operated from 1850 to 1858 by John I. Suffern in the plant formerly used for a rolling mill by his family, coarse wrapping paper being made.

Rag-stock paper was manufactured at Haverstraw in a mill located just off Broadway along the Minisceongo and run by Walter Johnson. Many Haverstraw residents, who were boys and girls 65 years ago, can remember the large water wheel by which the mill was operated.

Twenty-five years ago there was a paper box manufacturing plant in Haverstraw which gave employment to many people. It was operated by Hefter and Company.

About the same time there was also a paper-box manufacturing plant in New City.

Piermont was once the terminus of the Erie Railroad. Its route from Buffalo, opened in 1853, ended at Piermont and passengers made the last twenty-five miles to New York by boat. Piermont was not really a logical terminal, but the first charter which was granted the railroad prohibited it from connecting with any railroad running into another state. Later, this condition was revoked and in 1862 the terminal was moved to Jersey City.

Naturally, this affected Piermont. The railroad yards with their round houses and large shops had given work to hundreds of men for 30 years. When Jersey City became the terminus, half of the people who lived in Piermont moved away.

The railroad yards, which occupied more than four

acres, stood on the present site of the plant of the Gair Cartons Division of the Robert Gair Company, Inc.

The first paper mill to be built on the site was erected by the Piermont Paper Company, one of the founders of the company being Martin R. Williams, who, while travelling in the neighborhood of Piermont in 1901, recognized in the site an ideal place for a paperboard (cardboard) mill. Production was started in 1902 and for nearly 20 years the plant was devoted to the manufacture of one product, cardboard.

The Robert Gair Company, with plants in Brooklyn, was one of the principal customers of the Piermont Paper Company. The transportation costs of cardboard from Piermont to Brooklyn and a duplication of the same on the shipments of the finished folding cartons, finally led to a merger of the companies, and the Gair Company in 1920 acquired, among others, the Piermont mill, and thus became a producer as well as a user of cardboard.

At Piermont, extensive additions to the plant were made and by 1927, all of Gair's folding carton equipment had been moved to Piermont.

The Robert Gair Company was started in 1864 in New York City by Robert Gair as a paper jobbing enterprise, that is, he made paper bags and boxes. In 1879, Mr. Gair invented a method of cutting and creasing cardboard in one operation, thereby making economical mass production of folding paper cartons possible.

With the rise of advertising and brand names in the late 1890's, a rise continuing until today, the folding carton's use has expanded until it has largely superceded the use of tin, glass and other materials for packaging coffee, tea, sugar, milk, cream, etc. Shipping cases made of cardboard have replaced wooden cases.

Many of the boxes, which you see every day as packages on your pantry shelf, are part of the annual output of the Piermont plant of more than 600,000,000 folding cartons of various sizes. The value runs into millions of dollars.

Employees number nearly 900. The payroll is over a million and a quarter dollars a year. Over 85 per cent of this goes to employees, who live within six miles of the plant, and subsequently to the local grocers, butchers, doctors, banks and various stores.

The plant pays over a quarter of the cost of running the village of Piermont, including schools, and a proportionate share of county and state taxes.

WILBUR F. HOWELL.

DRUGS AND CHEMICALS

LEDERLE LABORATORIES

To what good purpose animals raised for scientific research are used, Rockland County has had opportunity to observe at the Lederle Laboratories in Pearl River, the largest biological laboratory in the world.

Lederle products developed as the result of experiments conducted by a staff of chemists, bio-chemists, bacteriologists and nutritionists, are shipped to all parts of the world. Approximately 500 anti-toxins, antidotes and serums are produced at the laboratories, among them tuberculin "patch" tests, which have been hailed as one of the most important steps forward in the history of the control of tuberculosis, since it aids in the early recognition and treatment of newly infected persons.

Pneumonia is one of mankind's most deadly foes. More than 30 different types of the disease have been identified. Lederle has developed and manufactured a serum for the treatment of each type.

Many diseases in animals, among them sleeping sickness in horses and hog cholera have been conquered through methods developed in Lederle Laboratories.

Lederle Laboratories were started in a small way in 1906 in New York City. Original experiments in making serums for the prevention of certain diseases began with

25 rabbits. In two years 20,000 were being used. The laboratory is now using continuously between 500 and 600 horses, 10,000 to 20,000 white mice, 1,500 hogs and thousands of guinea pigs.

BELL-ANS

Perhaps you've had a stomach-ache sometime and taking Bell-ans have found it disappear. Bell-ans is a Rockland County product, billions of these tablets having been made during the past 43 years and more in the laboratories of Bell and Company, Inc., manufacturing chemists, with laboratories located on the Greenbush Road and Route 303, Orangeburg, on land adjoining the Orangeburg fair grounds and race track. From 1897 to 1914, Bell-ans were sold, not to the public, but to doctors and druggists to be dispensed on prescription. Since 1914, Bell-ans has been sold everywhere in the United States, and in many homes in Europe, Africa and Asia also.

GARNERVILLE PRINT WORKS

One of the earliest chemical factories came into existence because of the Garnerville Print Works. Pyroligneous acid, an acid made from wood, was used in the printing of calico, and a factory for its manufacture was started near Garnerville. Later this was abandoned and another started near Cedar Pond (Lake Tiorati).

DYNAMITE

For a time, there were dynamite works just north of Upper Nyack at Hook Mountain. So unwelcome were they that the village of Upper Nyack extended its boundaries for half a mile to keep them from coming too close to its confines. The inclusion of Hook Mountain as part of the Palisades Interstate Park did away with all further chance of any industries in the region.

FLAVORING EXTRACTS

One of the foremost flavoring extract manufacturers in the entire nation is Seeley and Company, one of whose

plants is located in Piermont Avenue, Nyack. Do you remember an advertisement which appeared a few years ago for a well-known brand of raspberry gelatin, which proclaimed it had taken 40 raspberries to produce the flavoring for one package of the gelatin? The flavoring for that particular gelatin was made by Seeley and Company and the exact number of raspberries used was determined by tests made in their laboratories.

Seeley and Company was organized in 1924 and its Nyack plant opened that year. It specializes in the making of fruit extracts, (apricot, blackberry, cherry, currant, loganberry, peach, pineapple, raspberry, etc.), imitation fruit extracts, citrus extracts, special extracts (almond, chocolate, peppermint, etc.), vanilla extracts, imitation fruit oils, imitation fruit flavors and so on.

One of the most fascinating of Rockland County's industries, its business is entirely wholesale. Its products go to food manufacturers, also to candy manufacturers, and even to other extract manufacturers, as in the case of its imitation fruit oils which are used as a base for their own products by these manufacturers. Imitation fruit flavors are made after an analysis of the fruit to find what chemicals give it its peculiar flavor. These are used in the imitation product.

Besides the Nyack plant, Seeley and Company has a second plant in Farmingdale, L. I., which it acquired in 1933. Its home office and research laboratory are in New York. R. Gordon Smith of Nyack is president of the company and in charge of the Nyack plant.

DYES

During the World War, the making of dyes in the United States took on a new impetus when it became necessary for American manufacturers to make dyes which would take the place of the ones which heretofore had been available from Germany.

One of these American concerns was the Aniline Company which took over the Peerless plant in Nyack, and made many improvements. But the venture was short-lived and all that most remember of the aniline works was that it was the scene of Nyack's major industrial disaster. Two Japanese workmen were killed and twelve other employees injured in the explosion on January 31, 1919, which destroyed the main plant, setting the building on fire, a blaze which raged all day. The first explosion was followed 45 minutes later by another equal in violence and by half a dozen minor blasts. Heat and smoke were fierce. Windows in the classrooms of the Liberty Street School across the street from the plant in Hudson Avenue were knocked out. Children marched quietly out of classrooms, in much more orderly fashion than some of their parents, who rushed to the scene of the disaster, fearful that the school too, might have been wrecked in the holocaust.

Many Rockland County industries will soon be engaged in the defense program, contributing their share to preserving the American Way of Life.

From the days of the Revolution to the present time, this county's industrial heritage has been one of which all Rocklanders may be proud.

PIANOS AND ORGANS

The first person to manufacture pianos in Nyack was John Tallman, who started a factory for that purpose in 1832.

In 1850, Thompson and Ross built the factory which stood at Third Avenue and they were succeeded by Sumner Sturtevant. In turn the factory passed into the hands of F. J. N. Tallman, Nyack's first organ builder, who with M. A. Clark, father of Supervisor Robert Clark of Orangetown, had come to Nyack in 1885 to install the organ in Grace Episcopal Church for Hillburn Roosevelt, cousin of Theodore Roosevelt. When Mr. Tallman purchased the Sturtevant factory, Mr. Clark became his foreman.

In 1898, Mr. Clark built his own organ factory on top of South Mountain in South Nyack. From 1919 to 1930, the firm was known as Clark and Fenton, Arthur L. Fenton being a partner in the business. After the partnership dissolved, Mr. Fenton going into business for himself (he still continues in that business), the firm became known as M. A. Clark and Sons, the business being carried on by Supervisor Clark.

The first organ which Mr. Clark built was that in St. Columbia's R. C. Church in Chester, N. Y. It was constructed in 1898 and is still in use, Supervisor Clark tuning it three times a year.

Churches in the county which have organs built by Mr. Clark, or by his company under the direction of his son, Supervisor Clark, are the Nyack Reformed Church, St. Margaret's Church in Pearl River, and the first Lutheran Church in Pearl River.

Pipe-organ building is a business, too, which has met with reverses, being adversely affected not only by the depression, but also by the competition offered by the new electric organs.

FIBRE CONDUIT COMPANY

One of the most absorbingly interesting of Rockland County's industries, the Fibre Conduit Company in Orangeburg, is based on timber, for Fibre Conduit is made from wood fibre, treated with coal-tar pitch.

But operations at the Orangeburg plant do not start with wood itself but with newspapers, the paper on which newspapers are printed being made from wood pulp. Tons of old newspapers are shipped to the Orangeburg plant where they are put in a great hopper which grinds them up and it is this which is treated to form fibre conduit.

Fibre conduit is used mainly in electrical construction, but it has been used for gas mains and for drains. Fibre conduit is used for carrying electric and telephone cables

in large buildings where the cables can be embedded under floors, doing away with running along walls and ceilings. Among buildings so equipped are the Empire State and Chrysler buildings in New York.

Fibre conduit is shipped to every state in the Union, to Mexico, Central America, South America, Australia, Europe and Asia.

Though its market is world-wide, it is strictly a Rockland County industry and was started in 1893 when S. R. Bradley of Nyack helped to invent the process of making fibre conduit, and in setting up the plant to manufacture it.

The industry occupies buildings comprising about 100,000 square feet of space and 30 acres of ground. It employs about 200 persons, mostly men, and has an annual payroll of more than \$300,000.

MISCELLANEOUS

NEWSPAPERS

Newspapers are instruments of public service but the getting out of a newspaper comprises a definite industry. In the past there have been several newspapers published in the county. Today there is one daily newspaper, and five weekly papers are published. The daily is the Journal News, published at Nyack, which has as nearly a perfect set-up for publishing in its class as can be found anywhere in New York State. The weeklies are the Rockland County Times and the Haverstraw Messenger, published at Haverstraw; the Orangetown Telegram, published at Pearl River; the Rockland County Leader, published at Spring Valley; the Ramapo Valley Independent at Suffern.

The Matilda Ziegler Magazine for the Blind is published in Monsey. Written in Braille, it is the only magazine of its kind published in the United States.

MEDALS

Firemen, not only in Rockland County, but all over the country like their medals, and this liking helps in keeping the Consolidated Stamp Manufacturing Company plant in Spring Valley busy. Medals form but one phase of the company's business.

CUTLERY

More than 40 years ago Gustav C. Knauth started a cutlery factory in Spring Valley, which he operated until the building burned in 1941.

PIPES

Perhaps some of you have skated winters on Hyenga Lake near Spring Valley. But did you know the lake was named for William Hyenga, who was the first man to manufacture pipes in America? His trade extended all over the world. But the factories which made William Hyenga's name famous were located, not in Spring Valley, but in New York. After he had made a comfortable fortune, he retired in 1880, and moved to Spring Valley. But he had been busy so long that he couldn't get used to an inactive life and the following year established a pipe factory at Spring Valley, in the section where the old Dutch Factory of Rockland County's textile manufacturing days had stood.

A descendant of that first pipe factory is Briarcraft Inc., manufacturers of the Smokemaster Pipes. Briarcraft Inc. pipes, before the present war, were made from briar burls imported from Italy, Algeria and from Ethiopia. More than a million and a half pipes a year are turned out at the Spring Valley plant and are shipped to Canada, China, the Philippines, South Africa and elsewhere.

Briarcraft Inc., might be called one of the country's old industries since it has been in its present location for 35 years. It employs nearly 100 persons, three-quarters of them men.

PERFUME

Beginning about 1900 perfume was manufactured by the Doetschmann Manufacturing Company in a plant in Railroad Avenue, Nyack.

SOAP

Soap, as well as candles, was manufactured before the Civil War at Haverstraw, in the factory of George R. Weyant, the soap being produced in the form of large bars. Candles were manufactured at Thiells about this time by William McGeorge, who also operated a tannery.

EXERCISING APPARATUS

In the early 90's, Oscar Banta manufactured exercising apparatus as Sparkill.

SILVER PLATING

An almost forgotten industry was the manufacture of plated silverware. Such a factory was established by Joseph Blauvelt in 1820 near what is now Bardonia and was carried on until 1865. Although silverware was made principally for New York stores, many a Rockland County family purchased its tableware from this factory.

There was also a silver plating factory at Viola, this factory having been established by Henry Crum in the 1820's.

CIGARS

An industry which has vanished as completely, although it was carried on until a much more recent date, was the manufacturing of cigars. Yet in 1888 there were 17 tobacco factories in the county, their total output for that year being 1,500,000 cigars. Of that number, 560,000 were made at Viola by W. S. Forshay.

NEW CITY BREWERY

Perhaps some of you have wondered how the Brewery road near New City got its name. That name is the only reminder today of the brewery which was operated along that road from 1855 until about 1880, the Schmersahl family being the last to own it. In 1829, there was one distillery in Rockland County. That, too, was located in Clarks-town.

CARRIAGES AND SLEIGHS

New inventions bring changes in the mode of man's life, but they affect industries more drastically. The invention of the automobile sounded the death tocsin not only for the village smithy, but also for wheelwright shops, carriage and sleigh factories.

Carriages and sleighs were manufactured at Nyack by Aaron L. Christie from 1835 to 1871, and later by A. E. and J. H. Christie; and by E. L. Wright, whose carriage and sleigh factory stood at the corner of Railroad and Hudson Avenues. A third factory was operated by a Mr. Taylor.

ELASTIC

The Long Life Elastic Manufacturing Company at Haverstraw is the only plant of its kind in New York State. The plant turns out elastic webbing in various widths and the product is marketed all over the world, being used for many purposes. The company was established at Haverstraw about thirteen years ago and furnishes employment to about 200 persons.

SLAUGHTER-HOUSES

At Thiells, before the Civil War, and for many years after, there were two slaughter-houses, one operated by Levi Knapp and the other by James and Belding Barnes. Cattle, sheep and hogs were driven in from all the surrounding territory and cattle were imported from the West. A slaughter-house also stood at what is now Voorhis Point in South Nyack.

Where service and adventure meet
On yours, or mine—or any street,
There's always something new to find—
If we'll but have an open mind.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

PART VIII

Villages

- 1 Historic Tappan.
- 2 Nyack
- 3 Spring Valley
- 4 Suffern
- 5 Tomkins Cove
- 6 Sloatsburg
- 7 Haverstraw
- 8 Pearl River
- 9 I-Own-A-Island
- 10 Additional Verses for the Star Spangled
Banner

HISTORIC TAPPAN

The Orangetown Resolutions

ONE of the original patentees of the Tappan Patent was Iden Van Vorst, and some of his portion of the land included a part of what is now the centre of the Village. That he prospered in the new land is evidenced by his building after some years, about 1740, for himself a more substantial dwelling house, and he builded well, for much of this building as in the original is with us today as the "76 stone house." In this house he later conducted a tavern, which was the first tavern in Orange County south of Newburgh. Apparently in 1752 Casparus Maybe purchased this tavern and kept it until 1775. It was while he was "mine host," and immediately following, that history was made under this roof. Casparus Maybe and Yoast Maybe were probably father and son.

The following copy of an advertisement in the New York Gazette of February 26th, 1775, shows Casparus Maybe was not there at that time. The advertisement reads as follows:- "To be sold at private sale that noted house and lot where Casparus Maybe formerly lived, at Tappan twelve miles from the North River and twenty-four from Hobuck Ferry. It is a Convenient stone building four rooms on a floor. There is likewise, On said place a good barn, garden and sundry other conveniences. Whoever inclines to purchase may apply to Mrs. Elizabeth Herring on the premises, Mr. Cornelius C. Roosevelt at New York or to Dr. G. Stowe in Morris County." Dr. Windt, who was the son-in-law of Frederick Blauvelt, was the next owner of the house until 1800 and was probably "mine host" shortly after Major Andre was confined there.

There is no doubt that Major Andre was held prisoner in this house (in a small room on the north side) and not in the Church, and this also was the most spectacular of the

events that happened here, therefore, the most unduly known and most often referred to. All who have read history know of the great tension and excitement that centered about this house and its prisoner in April 20, October 1 and 2, 1780, and I will not retell it here.

Just as one of the closing scenes of the Revolution was in Tappan in the DeWindt House, May 6th, 1783, so one of the opening scenes was in the Tappan Village, at Mabie's Tavern, on July 4th, 1774. Note the dates, and consider the character those men of Tappan reflected. Historians agree that the non-importation agreement was one of the opening acts that precipitated the Revolution.

Now read the "Orange Town Resolutions" written at this time—"At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of Orangetown and Province of New York, on Monday, *the fourth day of July*, 1774, at the house of Mr. Yoast Mabie in said town, the following resolves were agreed upon and passed, viz:

1st, That we are and ever wish to be, true and loyal subjects to His Majesty the Third, King of Great Britain

2nd, That we are most cordially disposed to support his majesty and defend his crown and dignity in every constitutional measure, as far as lies in our power.

3rd, That however well disposed we are towards his majesty, we cannot see the late acts of Parliament imposing duties upon us, and the act for shutting up the port of Boston, without declaring our abhorrence of measures so unconstitutional and big with destruction.

4th, That we are in duty bound to use every just and lawful measure to obtain a repeal of acts, not only destructive to us, but which, of course, must distress thousands in the mother country.

5th, That it is our unanimous opinion that the

stopping all exportation and importation to and from Great Britain and the West Indies would be the most effectual method to obtain a speedy repeal.

6th, That it is our most ardent wish to see concord and harmony restored to England and her colonies.

7th. That the following gentlemen, to wit: Colonel Abraham Lent, John Haring, Esquire, Mr. Thomas Outwater, Mr. Gardner Jones, and Peter T. Haring, be a committee for this town, to correspond with the City of New York, and to conclude and agree upon such measures as they shall judge necessary in order to obtain a repeal of such acts.”

You will note that the fifth resolution had the very nucleus of what is known as the non-importation agreement, which was adopted by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, on October 20th, 1774, and subsequently ratified by the several colonies. There had been many embargo agreements, but this one resolution closed the whole thing. Surely these men of Tappan and Orangetown later suffered well for their boldness. They paid the price, and we of today are the winners, but this has nothing to do with this house, except as to why we should appreciate and revere it.

Green's History, (page 49).

Tompkins' History, (page 90).

THE VILLAGE GREEN

In September 1897, J. Eckerson Demarest, Civil Engineer for the Commissioners of Orangetown Highways, made a survey and map of the triangular shaped piece of property in the center of Tappan that is sometimes called

“the Park,” sometimes “The Green, but was formerly known as “the Plains.”

The history connected with this plot of ground is as interesting as any that can be found. That in the early days we were part of Orange County and that the County seat was here, and that the County buildings were located on this very site, most of our people are aware.

In 1699 the Colonial Legislature directed that the Courts of Sessions and Pleas should be held at Tappan, and in 1703 the Court House and jail were erected here. Judge William Merritt and Judge John Merritt sitting. They lived in the stone house, which is now the Palisade Public Library. William Merritt had served as Mayor of New York and they both afterward returned there.

The sessions of the Court in Orange County continued exclusively at Tappan for the next twenty-four years and then alternated between Tappan and Goshen until 1774. Previous to 1750 the Probate of Wills, etc., was done at New York City. The sort of law—The Duke’s Code—which the courts held and administered at Tappan is illustrated by the following extracts—

“For burglary or Highway Robbery:-

for first offense, Burnt in hand letter T

for second offense, Burnt in forehead letter R

for third offense, Death

“If any person be found to be a witch, either male or female, they shall be put to death.”

“If any child or children above sixteen years of age and of sufficient understanding shall smite or curse their natural father or mother, except provoked thereunto, and forced for their safe preservation from death or maiming upon the complaint or proof of said father or mother, or either of them and not otherwise, they shall be put to death.”

“If any person or persons shall be abroad from the usual place of abode, and found night-walking, drinking in any tap-houses, or any other house or place at unreasonable times, after nine o’clock at night, and not about their

lawful occasions, or cannot give a good account of their being absent from their own place of abode at that time of night, if required of them, shall receive such punishment as the justice upon the bench shall cause to inflict upon them.” (So well grounded had this law become that of the writer’s knowledge—until the building of the West Shore Railroad no hotel or other place was usually kept open in these parts, after nine P. M.)

“No person or persons, son, daughter, maid, or servant, shall be married without the consent of his or her parents, masters or overseers, and three times published at some public meeting or kirk, where the party or parties have there most usual abode, or set up in writing their purpose of marriage in some public house where they live, etc.: The Governor had power to grant his hand and seal.” This law was lived up to as records abundantly proved.

Just imagine a man going to the minister with a document such as one which is in the writer’s possession, and reads as follows:-

Cornelius A. Blauvelt is Determined to Be Married
And it is a True Consent of his Father and Mother and
Their Desire is that you shall Marry them today for they
are Prepared for it.

Abraham H. Blauvelt.

Mary Blauvelt

“Concerning that beastly vice, drunkenness, it is hereby enacted that if any person be found to be drunk shall for first and second offenses be fined, and third time shall suffer corporal punishment and those that are unruly and disturbers of the peace shall be put in the stocks until they are sober or during the pleasure of the officer-in-charge in the place where he is drunk.”

In 1755 there is this record—“To Thomas Maybe to erecting and building of the stocks of Orangetown.” It is said these stocks and whipping post at Tappan were long the terror of evil-doers. Vagabonds were whipped and hurried out of the County. The stocks and whipping post

were in front of the Court House, and on occasion, used. The matter of each whipping seems to have cost the county one pound per whipping.

Later came days when scenes enacted on this old green were not so trivial. During the years from 1774 to 1783, time and time again this green would be surrounded with armed soldiers, and also with the citizens of the lower part of the town, sometimes of one party and sometimes of the other. The greatest of the exacting times was during the trial of Major Andre, but no doubt the most energetic was on the night of December 9th, 1776, when the Village was raided and the enemy cut down the Liberty Pole that was on the green, killing one person and making prisoners of others.

With the passing of those days the gatherings of the people here were of a very different character. The greatest was in 1835 at the dedication of the present brick church. In those days it was a common sight to see a hundred vehicles with the horses tied to the railings about the green.

About forty years ago baseball began to be very popular and the "plaines" was the ball field for the local ball club. The present park looks very different from the former patch of bare earth.

Now, on the very site of the old court house, there has been placed a memorial in honor of the thirty-two men of this village, who served under the stars and stripes in the World War.

HARRY RYERSON.

NYACK, "THE GEM OF THE HUDSON"

MEANING OF THE NAME

All know the story of Director-General Pieter Minuit's purchase of Manhattan for beads, knives, wampum and ornaments dear to the heart of the red man.

The late Tunis G. Bergen, in *De Halve Maen* for July, 1926, revealed that the value of these trinkets, judged by

today's standards, was \$2,000.00, rather than \$24.00, and that the Long Island Indian tribes who made the sale were not the owners of Manhattan and would have been overpaid even if they had a clear original title.

Fewer persons realize that Coney Island was bought in 1659 by Director-General William Kieft from the Nyack Indians for "fifteen fathoms of seawan, two guns, three pounds of black powder and some shot," and that some claim the seawan or wampum alone was worth more than all the baubles Minuit paid for Manhattan. Besides boasting about the original value of Coney Island, residents there often say that some of their forefathers took the name of Coney's Indian residents and planted it up the Hudson. This is an error. The place name Nyack, found in several forms throughout New Netherland, is a generic Algonquian term for "point or corner of land." Marrioch, now Norton's Point comes from the same Indian word, and even part of the Rhode Island place name Narragansett can be traced to the same source.

Nyack * in Rockland County was a name applied by Indians to the high point of rock (668 feet above sea level) that Dutch skippers called "Verdriete Hoek," because it remained for so long in sight of their sloops. Thus Nyack and Hook Mountain was practically the same name in different languages.

The "rack," or sailing course, opposite Nyack, which is now best known as the Tappan Zee, was sometimes called by these skippers "the Sleeper's Haven," because crews of becalmed sloops could sleep away the hours in the shadow of "Verdriete Hoek," or "Tedious Point."

* It has been claimed by some older inhabitants of the County that the Indian name "Nyack" means "kicking with the left foot," and others have said it meant "Trails End," while the historian, George H. Budke, on the tablet marking Nyack Village (which is on the Nyack Bank and Trust Company) gives the meaning as "The Fishing Place."

“THE NAPLES OF AMERICA”

Nyackers may find new pride in the fact that their village is not only “The Gem of the Hudson,” but also, “The Naples of America.”

Evidently the curving line of hills which left the half bowl of shore line on which Nyack is built reminded some traveller in the Nineteenth Century of the Italian City’s location between Vesuvius and the sea. The “Naples” phrase is used in an 1890 catalogue of Rockland College, then situated on a western hill of Nyack.

The catalogue, which describes the college as being “for young ladies and gentlemen,” tells that the institution is located “In Nyack-on-the-Hudson, New York, a place of rare attractions and very properly called the ‘Naples of America,’ proverbial alike for the healthfulness of its atmosphere and the beauty of its scenery.”

There was no need for a Chamber of Commerce in Nyack in those days. The professors had all the proper words and also had the enthusiasm generally associated with Californians and Floridians, it seems.

ROBERT DEED
Nyack Journal-News
Traffic Booth

ITS EARLY DAYS

The forest clad alcove in the hills at the “North End of Tappan,” to which the Indians resorted every spring for the river fishing, attracted the notice of the Dutch farmers of New Amsterdam long before it would have been safe for any of them to live so far away from Manhattan Island. One Claus Jansen van Purmarent (whose descendants assumed the family name of Cooper), received from Governor Phillip Carteret of New Jersey, in 1671, a grant of land containing six hundred and forty acres, for which Claus

Jansen agreed to pay annually, six bushels of merchantable winter wheat, as a quit rent, to the government of East Jersey.

Claus Jansen sold four hundred acres to a Dutch neighbor by the name of Dowe Harmensen Tallman, who lived at Bergen (now Bergen Square on Jersey City Heights), and Tallman seems to have been the first to brave the wilderness and the red-skins and take up his habitation on the heavily wooded slope overlooking the Tappan Zee. Tallman came either in 1684, when his tract of land was laid out by the surveyors, or in the year following. In 1686, he was appointed the first Sheriff of Orange County. He built a mill on the stream which now flows beside Main Street, which then was called the Mill Brook.

Claus Jansen (Cooper) died at Ahasymus (Jersey City) and was buried November 30th, 1688, from the Bergen Dutch Church. His eldest son, Cornelius Claussen Cooper, inherited his lands in Orange County and immediately settled at what is now Upper Nyack, finally acquiring by direct grant from government all the river frontage from the Bight to the Hook, except the farm his father had sold to Dowe Tallman.

Cornelius, during his lifetime, became a very extensive owner of real estate both in Orange County and elsewhere, and filled the offices of justice, sheriff and representative from Orange County in the General Assembly of the province of New York. He died in 1731 and was buried in the old Upper Nyack grave yard, where, notwithstanding his wealth and political eminence, the simple stone that marks his grave contains only his initials and the date of his death: "C. K. D. May 5, 1731," i.e., Cornelius Kuyper (Cooper) Died May 5th, 1731.

The name "Nyack" is of Indian origin and first appears in the Colonial records as a designation of a subtribe whose homelands were in that part of Brooklyn now known as Fort Hamilton. The Nyacks sold their land to the Dutch and removed to Staten Island; but when, through the purchase, by Governor Francis Lovelace, of all the native

rights, the Nyacks, together with all the other Staten Island savages, were compelled to seek fresh camping grounds west of the Hudson River.

Perhaps the Nyack braves with their families found a temporary abiding place on the flat land under the Hook Mountain (which, in 1670, was still a part of the public domain) and, in that way, transferred their tribal appellation from Long Island to Nyack-on-Hudson. This explanation of the origin of the name of Nyack seems highly probable to the writer, but, as it is not a matter of record, it must ever remain merely a supposition.

The first recorded use of the word Nyack as applied to the "North end of Tappan" is to be found in the registration of the marriage of Dirckie Tallman and Abraham Haring in the Tappan Dutch Church, June 25th, 1707. Following the entry of the bride's name in the marriage register, the clerk noted the fact that she had been "born at Nayack."

After the British army had captured Fort Washington, on the upper end of Manhattan Island, and Fort Lee, on the New Jersey shore opposite, in 1776, the lower reaches of the Hudson river lay open to British war vessels, and the people who lived upon its borders found themselves at the mercy of British guns. During the years of warfare that followed, the enemy frequently ascended the stream and harried the inhabitants whose dwellings were within their reach. Sometimes, landing parties came ashore from the ships and looted the houses and barns that stood near the waterside.

Colonel A. Hawkes Hay, in command of the regiment of local militia, writing on October 15th, 1776, described an encounter that happened at Nyack, and some of his difficulties in guarding the shore. In his own words:

"The ships attempted a landing at Nyack on Sunday last, but was prevented by a party of men under my command. Some damage was done to the house and barn of Ph. Servant; two of the cutters fired several shot through them, but none of my men were hurt, though one of the shot

from the cutters passed so near my head as to carry away a piece of my hat.—I have not been able to raise a guard of more than thirty-eight men of my regiment at any one time at Nyack.”

The British seem to have marked the homes of the militia officers for destruction even though they spared other houses. Col. A. Hawkes Hay was burned out at Haverstraw in 1777, and in 1780, Major John L. Smith, at Upper Nyack, suffered a similar loss.

Major Smith escaped, survived the war and also found a final resting place in the old graveyard at Upper Nyack.

Perhaps Nyack's best claim to distinction in the Revolutionary struggle rests upon the selection of this place as headquarters for Captain John Pray and his men of the Water Guard. For more than two years before the close of the war, this detachment, composed of enlisted men under Captain Pray, patrolled the Hudson river, in their whale-boats, from Haverstraw Bay to Spuyten Duyvil. Captain Pray was also in charge of the soldiers stationed at the Block House, which had been erected on the high ground at Sneden's Landing, four or five miles below Nyack. When the army of occupation in and around New York was in active preparation for some intended move, Captain Pray, at Nyack, continually found means to obtain the latest reports, rumors and gossip from the metropolis, and almost every day, couriers spurred out of Nyack carrying Pray's letters and papers to the General's Headquarters.

Thus Nyack, for more than two years, was the frontier post between the opposing forces and, as such, was constantly beset, if not with war, at least, with the rumors of war.

The central portion of the Village of Nyack is built upon land that, in the beginning, was the farm of Dowe Harmansen Tallman, first settler in the “North End of Tappan.” The north side of the Tallman farm became the Orangetown-Clarkstown line boundry, while the south side extended to a line parallel with the present DePew

Avenue and about one hundred feet north of it. The Tallman plantation remained the home of some of the family for several generations, passing from Dowe, the pioneer, to his son Theunis, who, in the year 1700, was High Sheriff of Orange County, and who, while holding that office, roused the ire of Governor Lord Cornbury because he was unable to write his own name. Sheriff Theunis Tallman died in June, 1739, and was buried in an old graveyard on Cornelison's Point.

The Nyack farm descended from Sheriff Theunis to his son, Harmanus Tallman, and when he died, near the close of the eighteenth century he left the homestead to his three sons: Theunis, Harmanus, Jr., and Abraham H. Tallman, the southern portion of the farm passing to the last of the three.

In 1793, Abraham H. Tallman sold a small plot of ground on the river side near the foot of the present Burd Street to a relative of the same name. Here, the purchaser and his successors maintained a dock, which was Nyack's first public shipping point. Abraham H. Tallman held the remainder of the land he had inherited from his father until 1799 and then sold the entire tract, excepting only a lot of two and one-half acres surrounding the mill at the foot of the Main Street hill (near Franklin Street). Abraham Lydecker was the purchaser, and he paid £800 (\$2,000) for the tract. Even this conveyance did not take the land entirely out of the family for Lydecker had married Rebecca Tallman, a daughter of Abraham H. Tallman's brother.

As the most closely built up section of the present village stands upon this ground it is interesting to note that the whole parcel contained eighty-nine acres, which sold in 1799 for less than twenty-five dollars an acre. Where the property line crossed Main Street between the present Highland and Midland Avenue, the highway was closed by a swing gate. Travelers, coming over the mountain and wishing to leave the main thoroughfare, which here turned down the present Hillside Avenue and then continued southerly along the river road, were obliged to open the

swing gate before proceeding on their way to the Tallman mill or to the few farms along the way to the Hook. Needless to say, travelers, on any "gate road," were required to close the gates behind them. People who left the gates ajar were about as popular, then, as are those who throw broken glass in the street today. Litigation often resulted from failure to observe the law in the matter of closing gates and habitual violators of the rule were sometimes haled into court and compelled to give bond for their future good conduct.

Obviously, in a work of this character, space will not permit a detailed description of Nyack's development, yet we cannot forbear mentioning the part taken therein by Tunis and Peter Smith. They were the sons of Isaac P. Smith, a well-to-do farmer who lived at Blauvelt, N. Y. The family remained there until 1810, when Tunis Smith, already a man of middle age, came to Nyack and purchased from Abraham Lydecker, five acres of land on the river shore at the foot of Main Street. Tunis, at this time, probably built the stone house still standing on Main Street near Gedney Street. In 1811, he and Lydecker entered into partnership to construct a dock and open a public road leading to it. Undoubtedly, this was the origin of Main Street, as a public thoroughfare, from Broadway to the river. It was then called Smith Street.

An enumeration of the population of Nyack in 1814, as related by Captain Isaac P. Smith in a public address delivered in 1860, is of much value because it was within the scope of his own memory. His census included not only the original Smith property, above described, but also the Tallman and DePew farms, respectively, north and south of the Smith tract. The passage referred to in Captain Smith's speech follows: "There were then (1814) but seven houses comprising what is now the village of Nyack. These seven houses were those of Mr. Abraham Tallman, Tunis Smith, Cooney Spear, Tunis DePew and Polly Tallman (or the mill), and the old stone house where we have so often sat around the family hearth in the long winter

evenings. That comprised the whole village of Nyack at that time." In 1828, Tunis Smith compiled the first map of Nyack, (known as the "correct Map"). Curiously enough, Cedar Street was then named Broadway, while the present Broadway was called the Hook Road.

When the United States census was taken in 1800, the only inhabitants on the site of the present village of Nyack were Abraham Lydecker and the Tallmans, with other families scattered along the river's border from the Cornelions at South Nyack to Captain Arie Smith at the Hook. During the next sixty years, a village not only came into existence, but population so increased, that by 1860, Nyack had become the home of more than two thousand people.

No work for the betterment of Nyack has done more than the Nyack-Suffern Turnpike to promote her continuous growth because the turnpike brought an ever increasing trade that attracted many new inhabitants and insured Nyack's future prosperity.

Nyack bore her full share in the blood sacrifice America then offered up to make good the Great Declaration that all men are created equal. Echoes of the booming cannon of Fort Sumter reached Nyack, April 13, 1861, and the next day, news was received here of the fall of the fort in Charleston Harbor.

In less than four weeks, Nyack's first company of volunteer soldiers, under the command of Captain James H. Demarest, took its departure to join the Union forces for the suppression of the rebellion. This organization, known as Company G, was incorporated in the 17th Regiment, New York State Volunteers. Captain Demarest was killed at the Battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant James H. Christie. First Sergeant Towt J. Waldron also died from wounds received in this battle. Waldron Post, No. 82, Grand Army of the Republic, at Nyack, perpetuates his memory.

John L. Peterson is the last living member of the organization. Nyack men, enlisting at various times and places, also served in many military organizations other than those already mentioned.

(From Green's History—page 215—we may read that “the franchises granted to individuals to run ferries between the Rockland and Westchester shores were many,” the first probably being the one granted to Joshua Colwill and Joseph Travis on March 19th, 1800.)

The first regular ferry service across the river at Nyack was established in 1834 by Isaac S. Blauvelt. The original ferry-boat was a vessel named the “Donkey.” She was a small one-masted sail boat built by Isaac S. Blauvelt's father at a cost of about one thousand dollars. When the boat was completed, Isaac asked his father how much he owed him, to which his parent replied in Dutch, “Ik dank je,” meaning “I thank you,” or in other words, that the only return the son need make for the vessel was his gratitude. Isaac, in token of the same, called his ferry boat the “Donk ya,” a name soon corrupted by English speaking tongues into the “Donkey.”

The steam ferry-boat “Tappan Zee” was put on the ferry route between Nyack and Tarrytown in the year 1878 in charge of Captain John Lyon who continued in active service on the route for forty-six years on the “Tappan Zee” and later on the ferry-boat “Rockland,” until the time of his death in 1923 at the age of eighty-six years and he was probably the oldest and most widely known captain on the river, having spent seventy-one years of his life on the Hudson River.

In May, 1859, the Northern Railroad of New Jersey ran its first trains between Jersey City and Sparkill, N. Y. Nyack derived but little benefit from the building of the original Erie Railroad, as she already had a steamboat line to New York City, but, after the inauguration of service on the Northern Railroad of New Jersey, a stage line connected this village with Sparkill where the railway ended and Nyack people were in this way enabled to reach the metropolis by rail.

For many years efforts were made to have the railroad extended along the shore to Nyack, but the high valuation of property on the river front defeated the proposition un-

til 1869, when it was determined to avoid the water's edge by carrying the right of way along the mountain side above the Hudson. The opening of the railway to Nyack was set for May 21st, 1870, when an elaborate celebration was arranged at this place in honor of the event. Shortly after noon, the first train arrived. The locomotive that brought in the first train bore the name of "Peter B. Sweeny." The engineer in charge was Abram T. Sarvent. Fluttering flags and blaring brass bands welcomed the arrival of the visitors.

The first school at Nyack, was a small building of rough, unhewn logs, that stood on the "lane" leading from Nyack to the "King's Highway," or road that skirted the western base of the Nyack hills.

From the annals of that early time the most interesting record preserved is dated March 24th, 1797:

"An abstract of the account of the number of Schoollars that have been instructed in Reading Writing and Arithmetic in the School at Nyack By George Onderdonk Teacher at the said school at Nyack at twelve shillings pr Quarter."

The names of these "Schoollars" were: Aury, Joseph, James and Peter Smith; Cornelius Blauvelt; Garret and Jeremiah Williamson; James, Mary and Peggy Palmer; John and Caty Van Houten; Mary and John Tenure; Lanah, Jacob and Mary Myers; Albert Lydecker.

On October 20th, 1802, Abraham Lydecker and Rebekah, his wife, deeded to John Lydecker, John Myers and Tunis De Pew, "Trustees of the school of the neighborhood of Nyack," a Lott on the West side of the road that runs from Nyack to the Hook."

The exact site of this "Lott" is on Broadway next to the Presbyterian Church where the Christie homestead stands; here a new school was built. It was a small one room, two story building. The upper floor was the cradle of the Nyack churches, being used for services, on alternate Sundays by the itinerant preachers of the Methodists and

Elder Daniel Steers of the Baptists, and an occasional christening by the Dutch dominies at "early candle lighting time."

In 1827 this building burned; it was rebuilt one story, as in the meantime the Methodists had in 1812, and the Presbyterians in 1816, built churches.

On March 20th, 1838, the district meeting decided that removal to a new site was necessary, and John G. Tallman, Abraham P. Smith and Garret Lydecker, the trustees, exchanged with David Fowler for a plot directly in the rear on South Street (now Liberty Street), and the school building was duly removed thereto.

The attendance at this time averaged forty pupils.

On December 12th, 1851, it was voted to build a new school, and "DePew's lot" (the present site) was selected. Objection was made that this lot was "way out of the village." However, a two story brick building 34 x 48 feet, containing two rooms on each floor, was erected; the entire amount voted for both land and building being but \$2,500.00; just another reminder that a dollar went further in those days than at the present time.

In the 50's the district passed thru the Statewide agitation for free schools. Strong opposition came from the older people who had educated their children under the "rate bill" system of the "good old times."

Finally by the Act of February 28, 1859, the school became a Union Free School.

The original building of 1851 became in time the center of the group of additions as the years passed, namely in 1866, 1884, 1892 and 1909, till we have the school as it stands today.

Later expansion of the school facilities included the purchase of adjoining properties; also the building of the Central Nyack School in 1910; the purchase of the Athletic Field in 1920, and the approval on June 10th, 1927, of the erection of a new Junior-Senior High School on the Athletic Field to cost with furnishings \$650,000.00 This school,

now under construction, will be the largest and best equipped in Rockland County.*

Taken from "OLD NYACK"

by GEORGE H. BUDKE.

Published in Commemoration of the Golden Anniversary of the Founding in eighteen seventy-eight of the Nyack National Bank February Nineteen Twenty-eight.

* The High School was finished in 1929, and during the year of 1940-1941 had an enrollment of 927 pupils. For the same school year the Liberty Street School had an attendance of 768 while the Central Nyack School had 25 scholars.

SPRING VALLEY

THE VALE OF SPRINGS

Before the Piermont Branch of the Erie Railroad was built in 1841 there was no Spring Valley, but someone built a platform soon after, by the track, not far from the present Main Street and when the milk train, that came through about four o'clock in the morning, arrived, men and boys from the nearby farms brought their day's supply of milk and it was taken on to New York City to be sold, but the next year, 1842, a station was built so trains could stop to take on passengers and the village began to grow, so in 1942 Spring Valley will be one hundred years old.

Before the railroad came there were a few houses in the neighborhood, the Johnson and Whitney houses on the now North Main Street and the Van Orden and Wood houses on South Main Street.

The first store was kept in the railroad station, then others were built and in 1848 a Post Office was established; then there were churches, a school and a fire house with a bell on it that was rung when there was a fire and a funny little fire engine with a pump on it that may still be seen.

Hotels were built, the largest was the Fairview House

and back of it was the race track where many notable events took place and the County Fair was held each year.

Another place known as the Petty House was said to have been an Inn in early days, it had an under-ground passage leading from the cellar to a cave on the banks of the Valley Pond, where liquor was stored and later, children, in the vicinity used to play, but at one time a series of mysterious robberies took place in the business section of the village and many grocery and other stores suffered considerable losses. After some careful investigation it was discovered that a band of boys were the culprits and they were traced to the old cave where many lost articles were found, but the boys, in the meantime had been living high on the food they had stolen.

Some factories had been built at earlier dates, where cotton bats were made and different articles manufactured, later an Academy was instituted and the village seemed very prosperous but following the Civil War the place did not thrive for some time and some of the houses were offered rent free if people would live in them, but, eventually things began to improve. The Main street, for several blocks began to build up, beautiful young maples were planted and soon grew to a good size. True, the sidewalks were only planks laid side by side, where they were not just dirt or mud, there were no electric lights and when people went out to walk, at night, they carried lanterns, most carriages had lanterns hung on the back of them and some houses had lampposts with an oil lamp on it, near the front door, that helped on dark nights, but for all that those were the "good old days."

Many, many years ago one part of the village was a large farm and on the Tax Rolls of today, house lots are still mentioned as of that tract; this farm had vast fields of apple trees and a very few of them, planted over a hundred years ago still exist, it also, was the home of a prominent family; among the help on the place was a young man who fell in love with the daughter of the owner, but the family did not approve, so the young man was sent away.

The girl was very unhappy and, finally, one morning

she failed to come to breakfast and investigation found she was not in her room, but in the snow, outside her bedroom window, were the prints of her bare feet so they followed them and they led to the brook that empties into the now Hyenga Lake and there they found her drowned.

This may be a legend but it was told to the writer, for the truth, by her grandmother.

Another part of Spring Valley was called "Furmantown" for a man of that name who built a large house there; another part was known as "Stumptown" or the "Swamp" and still another as "Guard's Edition" this was where the standpipe now is located.

Pipetown, just below the Clarkstown line was the home of a stone factory, built about 1814, where different articles have been manufactured, including pipes and buttons, it burned about twenty years ago.

In 1888 Spring Valley's population was about 1500, the Academy had closed and the only school was the Union Free School; this was a large, white building with a playground in front surrounded by tall elm trees.

It contained four rooms and a tower-room or Library, as it was called, where the rope hung that rang the bell. The assembly room, on the second floor was large and all the higher grade children sat there but part of them went into the rear class room to recite.

When a pupil was bad or had displeased the teacher, he was sent to the "Library" to be punished and many funny stories could be told of things that happened there.

Once a boy was sent in and the teacher left him there a long time, he got tired of waiting so he climbed up the ladder that led to the bell tower and there he found he could walk a long way over the Assembly room ceiling by stepping from beam to beam, but he came to grief, for he slipped and you can imagine the surprise of the teacher and scholars, in the Assembly room, suddenly to see a pair of legs come crashing through the ceiling—well, he never did that again.

Among other business that came to the Village was a

silk mill and on a cold winter's night the owners gave a "house or mill warming" and all the people around were invited and there were things to eat and drink and dancing and music to the wee small hours.

Like all places, there were a base-ball team and a basket-ball team and as the village grew they competed with teams from other places. A ball game took place in Pearl River and the Spring Valleys won and they paraded around the town with brooms over their shoulders and sang songs and had a near riot because they had "made a clean sweep."

A game was played at Monsey and again Spring Valley won, the Monsey people were mad, and so after dark they came to Spring Valley armed with tomatoes and other decayed vegetables and pelted whoever they met, well, "all's fair in love and war," why not in baseball?

The basket-ball players, however, had a much sadder time they too, played in other towns and one bitter cold February night after a game in Nyack, a bus load, returning home, were caught between the gates on the West Shore tracks and hit by an express train and nine people were killed and others injured. At the same time a fierce fire was raging in Spring Valley's Main Street and many firemen had their uniforms frozen on them in spite of their fighting the fire. That was a night never to be forgotten by many people.

A building erected for a Baptist Church, became the Odd Fellows Hall and later Amity Opera House, it was the scene of many fraternal meetings, fairs and entertainments and the first movies, in town, were shown there, then the Theater was built and the Opera House passed on for business purposes and the fraternal orders found homes of their own.

There was also the Lyceum, on Main Street, built by the Methodist people, where many affairs and entertainments were held; plays by the Lyceum Entertainers, church affairs and later roller skating.

It now houses a dress factory, auto accessory stores and the Village Hall.

Hyenga's Lake, Blauvelt's and the Valley Pond gave plenty of ice skating and Bunker Hill (Central Ave.) was a wonderful one on which to coast.

For summer, everyone that could, rode a bicycle or if they were so fortunate as to own a horse and buggy, drove about, taking a day to go where now it can be done in a couple of hours. At first the horses were scared at the bicycles but when the autos came the poor horses had to take a back seat.

Once on a Fourth of July, Spring Valley had a carnival and hundreds of Firemen came from all over the County and New Jersey and had a big parade and a fine day, but in the evening someone discovered a fire in the lumberyard near by and had it not been for so many visiting Firemen, there might have been another story to tell for the fire raged all night, it burned lumber, buildings and horses, but was subdued before it reached the village street.

As time went on new enterprises sprang up, new churches, new schools and banks were built; sidewalks and streets paved; electric lights and telephones, and all that comes with them, installed.

The writer of this has lived to see five generations of some families continue to live in the town, and has seen many leave and many return, she has followed the advancement of the town, its schools and other organizations and looking back on the first one hundred years of their lives, wonders what the next one hundred years will bring forth.

ALICE E. DEBAUN.

SUFFERN

"The Point of the Mountains" or "Sidman's Clove" were names used in designating the present village of Suffern before the Revolution. Indians and early white settlers alike seemed to look to the natural features of the area for a name.

However, in 1773, a young Irishman, John Suffern,

settled in the County and purchased all of that territory. He renamed it "New Antrim" after his birth place in Ireland. Although the Suffern family clung to the new name, people in the surrounding country stoutly stuck up for "Point of the Mountains."

EARLY HISTORY

"Point of the Mountains" was originally inhabited by the Monsey (Minsi) Indians, a sub-tribe of the Sanhicans, who were a division of the great Delaware or Lenni-Lenape Indian nation.

John Van Blarcom first purchased this territory from the Indians and later sold it to Isaac Van Duser, who passed it along to Samuel Sidman, from whom the name "Sidman's Clove" was derived.

Upon Sidman's death it passed into the hands of his son-in-law, John Smith, who sold it to John Suffern.

However, the first white settler is said to have been Abram Denton, from Hempstead, Long Island, but the first house was built by Philip Vors in 1700.

John Suffern came to this country from Antrim, where he was born in 1741. Arriving in Philadelphia in 1763 with his brother, he enlisted in General Braddock's ill-fated expedition to Fort Duquesne.

John was taken ill and forced to abandon the expedition. After his recovery he settled in Haverstraw, from whence he moved to "Point of the Mountains" in 1773. His brother was thought to have been lost with the expedition, but during the Civil War it was learned that he had settled in North Carolina.

John Suffern was married to Mary Myers at Burlington, New Jersey, in 1776. They bore nine children: Margaret, Andrew, Elizabeth, Cornelia, John, Mariah, James and another John (the earlier son having died).

When the first post office was established here, it was called "New Antrim," John Suffern being the postmaster.

This was the first post office to be established in the town of Ramapo.

JOHN SUFFERN AS A PUBLIC OFFICER

A man of immense energy, John Suffern was not long in becoming one of the County's largest land owners, taking on a great many other activities as well.

His stone house was a favorite resort of patriots. Washington at one time made his headquarters there and it was the scene of Burr's exploits.

John Suffern was the first judge of Rockland County's first Court of Common Pleas which was established by the State legislature at the time of the division of Orange County in 1798. He served in this position until 1806.

A member of the Assembly from 1781 to 1782, John Suffern also served as a State Senator from 1800 to 1804. A Suffern was the chief judicial officer of the County for 56 years.

SUFFERN DURING THE REVOLUTION

Although it has been thought that Washington's encampment in what is now known as Quarantine Meadow was a quarantine or hospital camp, most authorities seem to think that his encampment was for the purpose of preventing British troops from using the pass through the Ramapos.

At any rate, Washington's Army of the North *was* encamped in Quarantine Meadow, and the breastworks protecting the approaches to the camp can clearly be seen there now despite the seepage flowing over the mounds during the 100-odd years intervening.

The bluffs overlooking the meadow were the scenes of some of the fiercest fighting during the Indian-Colonial wars. The Sons and Daughters of the American Revolu-

tion have placed a granite monument (plate attached) just north of the meadow, commemorating General Sullivan's campaign against the Indians.

During the Revolution a chain was forged at the Ramapo Iron Works, which was used to span the Hudson and prevent British ships from going up and down the river. Apparently this chain was made in three sections and strung across the river from Fort Montgomery to the other side. The first two sections broke on contact, but the third held.

WASHINGTON'S STRATEGY

It was here at Quarantine Meadows that General Washington conceived and executed a piece of military strategy which has many times been credited as being a deciding factor in winning the Revolutionary War for the colonists.

The British Army at the time held Ramapo Clove, and Washington hit upon the idea of sending a messenger through the pass with a letter containing false military information calculated to mislead Sir Henry Clinton, the commander of the British troops.

The letter indicated that American and French soldiers were concentrating their power for a grand attack on New York City, then held by the English. General Washington felt that if the ruse worked, the British troops would be withdrawn to New York and out of his way.

He commanded a messenger by the name of De La Montagne to follow out this plan. However, De La Montagne did not immediately leave his general's presence after being given his orders.

Noticing his hesitancy, Washington asked, "What, not gone, sir?"

The messenger replied, "Why, General, I shall certainly be taken if I go through the clove."

"Your duty, sir," declared Washington, "is not to talk but to obey."

De La Montagne, needless to say, left at once with the letter. He was captured, and just as General Washington had planned, the British officers acted upon the false information.

Washington, as a result, was able to quietly maneuver his troops down to Yorktown, Virginia, for the final and decisive engagements of the war.

AARON BURR

Having recently been made a Lieutenant-Colonel, Aaron Burr joined his regiment at its encampment in Ramapo in 1777. At about that same time, enemy troops of from two to three thousand men came out on both sides of the Hudson for attack.

On the east side of the river at Peekskill an American major-general retired before this British force without even attempting to engage them. The American officer's troops were some two thousand men strong.

Aaron Burr, on the west side of the river, was commanding Malcolm's regiment of perhaps 350 men at the most. He marched his detachment to find the enemy at the first alarm.

Burr attacked and took the enemy picket-guard, making such a show of war that the British retreated the next morning.

During his assignment in charge of troops at Ramapo, Colonel Burr met and fell in love with charming Mrs. Theodosia Provost of Paramus, who was the widow of the then late Colonel Provost of the British Army.

Despite the fact that he was considered an extremely selfish and thoughtless man, Burr would endure many physical and mental hardships to ride the 16 miles to Paramus and pay court to this widow of an enemy officer.

Eventually he retired from active service with the Colonial Army and married Mrs. Provost in the Dutch Reformed Church at Paramus, from whence they went to Albany to live. Colonel Burr began the practice of law there.

*A TALE OF FEMININE HEROISM DURING
REVOLUTIONARY TIMES*

“Claudius, The Cowboy of the Ramapos,” a fascinating tale of revolutionary times in the Ramapos, contains a good deal of fact which is not to be found in existing histories of Rockland County.

Perhaps this is due to the fact that its author, Peter Demarest Johnson, a former Suffern postmaster, indicates in his preface that he has colored the story with his own imagination.

Nevertheless, it seems fitting to take notice of an account of feminine heroism contained therein.

The story concerns the gallant courage of Katherine Onderdonk, beautiful sister of Captain Rem Onderdonk of revolutionary fame, who was much sought after by Claudius Smith, scourge of the Ramapo hills.

She was kidnapped and carried away to a mountain hide-away by Claudius' men so that the cowboy might pursue his courtship unhindered by family conventions.

Miss Katherine was kept a prisoner in an underground cave. Unable to distinguish between night and day, since no ray of light penetrated the gloom of the cavern, she saw no human being except a colored servant for what must have been several days.

Although the cavern had been furnished rather lavishly and it contained a small library, Katherine was able to find small consolation for the grief and anguish she knew her disappearance caused her parents, and she was almost frantic with worry.

It was probably a week before Claudius came to call upon his prisoner. He was dressed with extreme care and bore his most courtly manner.

Entering Miss Katherine's prison quarters, Claudius bowed low, and after some conversation, sought to begin his courtship. At the first sign that he would lay hands

upon her, Miss Onderdonk drew a small dagger from her dress and cried, "Come one step nearer and I shall plunge this into my heart."

Claudius retreated to the door. "Well," he said, "I will leave you for the present, hoping that at some future time you may be in better humor."

"Go," said she! "your presence lends an added horror to this imprisonment."

The story goes on to tell of how an old family servant discovered the place of her imprisonment and led her brother there to rescue her. Claudius did not again see her before she was taken home.

Chapter XVIII, Claudius The
Cowboy of the Ramapos.

GRACE B. SMITH.

HIGH TORNE—WHERE WASHINGTON DROPPED HIS WATCH

From the summit of the Torne Washington often scanned the distant ocean and bay near Sandy Hook, to learn if possible the movements of the British fleet, and a legend, founded on one of these visits of the Commander to the Torne, remains to this day.

While on its summit, on one occasion, Washington was winding his watch when it accidentally dropped from his hands, leaving the key in his grasp, and fell into a deep crevice. The fall, instead of stopping the timepiece, seemed to confer upon it perpetual motion, and it is said that the visitor to the Torne can hear it ticking even to this time.

Green's history, (page 82).

(In Welsh, "Tor" means a hill or a jutting rock, but the "Torns" of Rockland were of Dutch origin, in which language the word means a "tower," according to George H. Budke, Rockland County historian.)

IMPORTANCE OF ROADS

Suffern's location at the point of the mountains has played a big part in the history of the village from its earliest beginnings right up to the present.

Years ago, just as it is now, roads spread from this point in the Ramapo Valley to all parts of the county. These roads were important means of communication as well as travel.

Orange Turnpike, which used to be known as Albany Road, is one of the oldest post roads in the State. That section of the road which passed through the "clove" near Suffern was deemed so important in the early years of the United States that the New York State legislature passed an act in 1800 allowing the formation of the Orange Turnpike Company.

This company was given power to straighten and improve the road for 20 miles through Ramapo Pass. Since this section was almost a wilderness at the time, the State felt the road would not be kept up properly unless it were privately owned.

Of the original stockholders reported in the treasurer's books in 1800, the following well known persons were prominent: Aaron Burr, Peter Townsend, Seth Marvin, J. G. Pierson and brothers, and John Suffern.

The State legislature passed another act in 1814 which allowed the formation of the Antrim and Waynesburgh Turnpike Co. This corporation was to improve the Haverstraw Road, but was never active.

The company's stockholders included Edwin Suffern, Andrew Suffern, Josiah Conklin and Elias Gurnee.

In 1816, by act of legislature, a company was formed for the purpose of building the Nyack Turnpike from Suffern to Nyack. This action was initiated by the need among local manufacturers for a quicker means of getting their goods to the Hudson.

The fact that Nyack's harbor had deeper waters was

also of importance in the construction of the Nyack Turnpike. The harbor's natural advantage did away with the necessity of waiting for tidal conditions in Haverstraw harbor to allow ships to enter and leave.

Prominent stockholders in this company included the names of Jeremiah H. Pierson (Millowner of Ramapo), John E. Myers and Edward Suffern.

PIERSON INDUSTRIES

Although the Pierson brothers began their industrial activities at Ramapo (the land was purchased from John Suffern), it is significant to note some of their history. They were particularly important to this section, since their business was so closely tied up with the development of Suffern.

Josiah G. Pierson, Jeremiah H. Pierson and Isaac Pierson, purchased 119 acres of land from John Suffern in 1795 for the purpose of building a plant to manufacture cut nails.

Contrary to popular opinion, the first of these nails were not manufactured in this vicinity, for the Pierson brothers, before coming to Ramapo, had been engaged in the manufacture of cut nails in Wilmington, Delaware.

They used machinery of their own invention and iron ore imported from Russia. However, in Ramapo, they did manufacture the first split nail rods used in this country, the machinery for which was also their own invention.

At Ramapo the Pierson works soon grew to almost unbelievable proportions for industries of that time. The fact that they shipped one million pounds of nails per year is staggering in itself.

All of this production had to be transported by wagon team to Haverstraw (16 miles), Buskirk's Landing (20 miles), or Hoboken (32 miles). That explains their activity in connection with establishing the Nyack Turnpike.

GRACE B. SMITH.

TOMKINS COVE

The town of Tomkins Cove, on the Hudson some five miles north of Haverstraw, Rockland County, has recently passed its century mark. In the spring of 1838 Daniel Tomkins having voyaged from Newark, New Jersey, in the sloop *Contrivance*, let go the anchor in the cove which has since been filled in. Sixteen men and one woman clambered into the sloop's yawl and went ashore—a cow and a horse were lowered into the water and allowed to swim for it.

Tomkins had decided to go into the lime-burning business. On foot he had searched the west side of the Hudson from Hoboken to the present Tomkins Cove. Here he purchased, first, about twenty acres from John Crom, who since 1789 had operated a small limekiln in the cliffs near the river. (The purest limestone formation in the world, except certain deposits in Russia, according to some geologists, are to be found along Lime-kiln Road, in the north-western part of Rockland County.)

Some of the workmen in the lime industry were brought over from Ireland, a fact which accounts for the number of Irish names in this part of Rockland County. Many of the small white-washed cottages built near the cove landing are reminiscent of those of Ireland, in contrast to those of Dutch Colonial farm-houses of the surrounding countryside.

While Daniel Tomkins and his brother, Calvin, lived there was no such thing as "relief" at the cove, no serious problem of employment. The Tomkins brothers acquired considerable land between them. During slack times and early depressions they gave anyone willing to work employment on their farms. There was always plenty of hay and grain to be harvested, acres of heavily timbered mountain land to be cleared. These brothers were land proprietors of the old school, they owned the houses and the land. They provided shelter and food in return for work. Calvin Tomkins' Company opened the town's first store, near the landing, in 1842.

The sloop *Contrivance*, which brought the immigrants to the cove, outlived her original owners many years. She was still to be seen running between New York and her home port as late as 1910 or 1915. She had a scow-type hull and even when almost a hundred years old was one of the fastest sailing boats on the Hudson. During her last years she was a kind of market tramp, picking up apples and produce from the various towns and taking them to New York markets. The *Contrivance* is said to have run aground somewhere near Teller's Point, just above Croton. River men say they recognized her gaunt spars long after she disappeared.

From the top of Buckberg Mountain, directly behind Tomkins Cove, may be seen one of the most sweeping views of the Hudson and the Westchester hills that can be obtained along the river. According to the Marquis de Chatellux, who made a tour of the Stony Point battlegrounds shortly after the Revolution, not even the scenery around Lake Como in Lombardy compared to the view from Buckberg Mountain. A road starting south of the town winds up the mountain and comes down again to the north. This road has been variously called Bocheberg, Deer Hill and Buckberg Road; on O'Conner's Map of Rockland, 1854, it appears as Back Road. Its single spur leads to Bulsontown.

On the very top of Buckberg Mountain stood, until it burned in 1829, the Eyrie Inn. This inn was built and run by Jedediah Basset, whose real name was Herbert L. Quaife. Jedediah named his inn "Eyrie," i.e., eagle's nest, because while climbing a tree on top of the mountain he discovered an eagle's nest. According to him, the mother bird had a wing spread of twelve feet, and sometimes more. This site is about where Buckan Barracks is supposed to have been.

Jedediah Basset was a sort of roving minstrel, a comedian, an actor of no small talents, a singer. He travelled around the countryside giving music and singing lessons to groups. If he could find a Sunday-school that wanted to raise some money he would teach the children songs and

put on a play, for this he would take "a cut of the gate." He gave such an entertainment in Haverstraw and was so intrigued with the scenery of the section that he settled on the mountain behind Tomkins Cove. His Eyrie Inn, like Moe's Horse-shoe Tavern, West Milford, N. J., attracted many prominent writers and artists. These were the inns of the horse-and-buggy days; when one went to this kind of inn, one stayed for a while, they were not the wayside inns where one merely dined while horses were being changed.

The site of Eyrie Inn is now owned by LeRoy E. Kimball, comptroller of New York University. Mr. Kimball visited the Inn in 1911 and became attached to the section. He owns most of the small Buckberg Mountain farms which have come onto the market in recent years. He owns, or has owned the hill and back again. One of his hobbies is fixing up the old farm houses. In one, he has a delicately turned stair rail of Santo Dominican mahogany which he "found" in Newburgh. Bulsontown barns have contributed timbers to his building. He is proudest, perhaps, of his handtraversed (i.e. cross-planed) oak floors. He lives in one house and rents the others.

One of the oldest houses on the road up the mountain is the DeRonde House, built before the Revolution and now the home of George L. Brain, New York Attorney.

RAYMOND T. B. HAND.

SLOATSBURG'S HISTORIC HERITAGE

The Village of Sloatsburg borders on Orange County on the north.

The first land-owner was Wynant Van Gelder who purchased it from the Ramapough Indians in 1738. The original deed, with the names of the five Indian chiefs,—Manis, Wactau, Sonees, Ayco, Nakam—is still in the possession of a member of the Sloat family. Isaac Van Duser married Van Gelder's daughter, and obtained a gift of land from his father-in-law June 13th, 1747. Stephen Sloat

married Van Duser's daughter, Martha, who received the property June 3rd, 1763.

The first member of the Sloat family to come to America was Peter, who resided in the province of Holstein, Holland. He bought land in Corlier's Hook, Harlem. His grand-son, Stephen, came to the "County of Bargain," as it is named in the deed, married Martha Van Duser, and settled in what was "a tract of land lying at a place called Pothat," (now Sloatsburg).

The Indian name of Ramapough, or Ramapo (meaning "sweet water"), is the name of the mountains and pass that were of so much importance during the Revolution that an out-post was established at Sloatsburg, and General Washington is said to have made his headquarters at the Sloat House, as told in another chapter of this history.

While in command of this outpost, Capt. John Sloat was accidentally shot by one of his own sentries who thought him a marauder. His son, John Drake Sloat, was born several months after his father's death. The widowed mother lived only a short time after her bereavement.

John Drake Sloat entered the United States Navy, and was rapidly promoted to the rank of Sailing Master of the frigate "United States," where his splendid skill in maneuvering his ship resulted in the capture of the British ship—"Macedonian" in the War of 1812. A boarding pistol taken by him from the "Macedonian" now belongs to Carrie Sloat Eastburn (Mrs. S. L. Eastburn) of Sloatsburg.

An interesting incident is told of Decatur in connection with this battle by Sloat to his family and friends in Major Edward A. Sherman's book—"The Life of Rear-Admiral John Drake Sloat."

A short time before hostilities actually broke out between the United States and Great Britain, when both vessels lay at anchor in the River Mercy, Captain Cordon of the British Navy commanding the "Macedonian" happened to meet Commodore Decatur in the streets of Liverpool, and said to the latter, "Commodore Decatur, if Great Bri-

tain and America go to war, I will bet you a new hat that I will whip you and take your ship, the Frigate 'United States.' ” “I'll bet you a new hat that you don't,” said Decatur. They thus parted, and it was not long before war was declared between the two countries, and the two ships met in combat, and after severe fighting, the “Macedonian” lowered the British ensign as a signal of surrender to the “Stars and Stripes.” It was but a few moments when Decatur's feet were on the deck of the captured vessel, and Captain Corden came forward unbuckling his belt and tendered his sword in surrender to Decatur. “Oh, damn your sword; keep it,” said Decatur. “You bet a new hat that you would take the 'United States' frigate, and I bet you a new hat that you wouldn't, but as we are a thousand miles away from any hatter, I'll take the hat on your head instead;” and so he did, keeping it as a trophy of that engagement, which was largely owing to the splendid skill of Sloat, who as “Sailing Master” in maneuvering the “United States” frigate, brought the “Macedonian” to close quarters and settled the fight.

Sloat attained the rank of Commodore, and was in command in the waters of the Pacific near California when he earned the undying place he holds in history by his daring in claiming the State of California for the United States. He raised the American flag at Monterrey July 7th, 1846. A noble monument with his profile in relief overlooks the bay at Monterrey, California. He was Rear-Admiral when he died on November 28th, 1867.

Sloatsburg was still in possession of the Sloat family when the Erie Railroad was first put through there in 1841, running from Piermont to Goshen. Major Jacob Sloat, grand-son of the first Stephen Sloat, seems to have been an unusually worthy land-owner. The following description of the place is taken from a Guide Book published by the New York and Erie Railroad in 1852, describing the places of interest on its line.

CARRIE SLOAT EASTBURN.

SLOATSBURG

(An excerpt from a Guide Book of New York State and Erie Railroad.—Harper Brothers, Publishers, 1852.)

Sloatsburg, (from New York—35 miles, from Dunkirk—425 miles.) This beautiful and thriving space presents a singular aspect to the traveler. From the station he sees two substantial cotton factories, and not a sign of a village or hamlet in sight, the damsels employed in them dwelling in the humble but neat abodes scattered along this “happy valley.”

Embowered in noble trees, the mills look as though placed in a gentleman's park, did not the adjacent dingy blacksmith shop show that the precincts were those of a regular factory. This establishment was erected in 1820, the brick portion in 1846 and are used exclusively for making cotton twine, of which important article five thousand pounds are weekly sent by “rail” to New York. This improved twine is the invention of the principal proprietor and owner of the grounds on which they stand, Major Jacob Sloat, from whom the place gets its name.

Major Sloat's enterprise and mechanical ingenuity have brought the mills to their present flourishing condition, and his good taste has made Sloatsburg the fairest portion of the valley. He derives his domain from his grand-father to whom it was assigned by five Indian chiefs in 1738 and the original deed of conveyance is truly a literary curiosity, for the settler being from Holland (as indeed were all those who came to this valley), the document is drawn up in a choice lingo, compounded of Dutch and Indian.

If the tourist stopped here, and penetrated beyond that factory and its grove he will see evidence of the immense influence of one man's controlling taste in the well-fenced meadows, the sacred regard for trees that gives the place its park-like beauty, and the general prosperous air of every dwelling around him. And what nobler certificate

of character can there be than in such fair characters of neatness, order, and industry, written upon a man's estate?

To accommodate his neighbors, the Major has put up a "model Country store" stylish enough for a country residence from which however is rightly excluded all intoxicating drinks. Judge Pierson of Ramapo, also excludes alcohol from his estate, and thus much of the order and prosperity of this valley may be attributed to the praiseworthy prudence of these gentlemen. Strangers wishing to linger here are surprised to find there are no public houses for their accommodation which may be owing to the indisposition of landlords to put up such without the privilege of a bar-room, so ruinous to the morals of a rural population.

We have said that the original settlers of this neighborhood were Dutch and were generally considered opposed to all spirit of improvement. Until recently little was known of the people beyond the limits, their anti-innovation disposition keeping them ever at home. Much of this ignorance of what is going on with their neighbors still exists. An amusing instance of it is told as occurring in an adjacent community called Johnston, where not many years back, the panther and other wild beasts were to be found. Everyone, on first hearing the present new style of steam-whistle used on the Erie Railroad, has been startled by its unearthly hoarseness as though it had a bad cold, "Churchyard cough," so different from its old-fashioned ear-piercing shrillness of pipe.

Soon after the introduction of this asthmatic stranger in the Ramapo Valley, the village of Johnston was "frightened from its propriety" by strange awful sounds, in the forest occurring day and night. They were at once attributed to the wild animals holding their revels in the hills. It was believed some lingering specimen of the mastadon caused the row, and therefore one dark night, the villagers, collecting guns, axes and pitchforks, lay in ambuscade for the monster at the hour he selected for his vocal exercises.

At the usual hour the roar was heard, and so sudden-

ly and so near that the party was about to hurry back to their anxious wives and mothers, when, Lo! through the gloom of the night issued the glaring Cyclops eye of the locomotive, that treated them with another blast from his hoarse lungs as he rushed by them!

HAYERSTRAW

Upon Rockland County, by the over-ruling Providence that started and has shaped our nation, were forced some of the most historic developments that have marked our national progress. The whole ground of the County bristled with Revolutionary incidents, and is consecrated to Revolutionary memories.

In dating back to the early inhabitants, of course the natives of the primitive forest had first claim. The Indian came first of all, and no doubt many generations of these people are buried in our hillsides. The first white settlers were Dutch. At the very beginning of the history of Haverstraw, it was a subject of dispute where New York terminated and New Jersey began, and as late as 1671 it was supposed the territory as far north as Stony Point was included in the New Jersey precinct.

Belthaza DeHart, one of the early Dutch emigrants to New Amsterdam, had purchased previous to 1666 from the Indians, all that tract of land west of the Hudson known as Haverstraw. (Haverstraw in Dutch, was originally called "Haver-stroo," meaning oat straws, probably suggested by the wild oats growing by the water edge). The boundary, not being really established, Belthaza DeHart, believing the tract was in New Jersey obtained from Phillip Carteret (the Governor of New Jersey) a conformation of his purchase.

In a will, dated January 4th, 1672, Belthaza DeHart leaves to his brother Jacobus all the land of Haverstraw purchased from the Indians, with the patent granted by Governor Cartaret. In 1695 Jacobus sold the land to Jo-

hannas Minnie, another Dutch emigrant, this being the first deed given in Haverstraw. Minnie sold a tract to his brother, and at his death in 1710 the remaining portion was divided and so passed to the different inhabitants.

The law of 1683, by which the province was divided into Counties, established the County of Orange as embracing all the extent between the Hudson River and the New Jersey State line and extending to the bounds of Ulster County. In 1719 a petition was presented to the Governor and Council by the inhabitants of Haverstraw with the result of the establishment of an Act known as "The Precinct of Haverstraw," and this is a copy of the Act of "Good old Colony days, when we lived under the King," "An Act to enable the precinct of Haverstraw, in the County of Orange, to chuse a Supervisor, a collector, two Assessors, one Constable, and two Overseers of Highways. Passed the 24th of June, 1719."

The southern part of the old DeHart purchase was owned by John Allison, the ancestor of the Allison family, who was one of the Colonists who came from Hempstead, Long Island in 1719, and purchased a part of the Kakiat patent, over the mountain, and established the village of New Hempstead. It had formerly been known by the old Indian name of Kakiate.

Thus John Allison was the owner of Haverstraw before the Revolution, with the exception of a section of the southern part owned by John DeNoyelles. When John Allison died he left the tract to his son Joseph. The house in which they lived stood on the bank of the river just a little north of the present Main Street. It was a small two story building with a large kitchen attached, for the Allisons were quite large slave holders. The gate to the farm was what is now the corner of Broad Street and Broadway.

At the time of the Revolution there were but few inhabitants in that section of the country. Most of them lived in the lowlands near the river, while the mountains beyond were covered with forest, with a few log or stone houses here and there.

Perhaps the old "Treason House," which stood on the site of the New York State Reconstruction Home in West Haverstraw until a few years ago, when it was torn down to make room for a hospital building, was the most interesting in this section. The property on which it stood was handed down from an old grant in the Smith family for many generations, when it was finally left to Thomas Smith by his father, who was a lawyer of note and Judge of the Courts.

The house itself was built in 1770, was originally a square building, the north wing and porch having been added later. Although owned by Thomas Smith, his brother Joshua Smith was living there at the time when negotiations were being carried on between Arnold and Andre.

The Smiths were aristocratic and as land owners not popular. One of the old residents, when asked how he voted at election, said, "I always try and find out how the Smiths vote, then vote just the other way and I am sure to be right." During the dark days of the Revolution the Smiths were not in active sympathy with the cause of American Independence, and it was because of the meetings of Arnold and Andre that this house has gone down in history as "Treason House."

It was with a feeling of sadness that we saw the old mansion demolished a few years ago, yet there were those who claimed a house where treason had been planned was not a monument worthy of preservation.

The farm in front of the Treason House was the possession of Colonel (Ann) Hawkes Hay, an officer of great distinction in the American Army. Several historians make allusion to a large walnut tree on these premises under which it is said Washington halted his troops during a march on King's Highway, and that here he made a payment to his men.

Some of us remember this tree which was destroyed by wind and fire a few years ago. An old Stony Point resident who was born in 1819, and died a number of years

ago, had a great many arguments on this subject. He claimed that he, at the age of about 16 years, saw the old tree cut down and helped take it away to the saw mill with a yoke of oxen, where it was made into lumber, some of which was made into gun stocks and some went into the chancel rail of the old St. George M. E. Church. The tree that some of us remember was one of the younger ones that surrounded the large one.

The first attempt to establish a Church within the limits of the town of Haverstraw was in 1765. Previous to this the few inhabitants were attendants upon the Dutch Reformed and English Churches of Kakiate or New Hempstead.

In the year 1785 the inhabitants of Haverstraw who attended the old English Church circulated a subscription paper to obtain means to employ the services of the minister of the old English Church to preach occasionally in the neighborhood. This was the first attempt to establish a Church in Haverstraw. The names of the subscribers were those of old residents of Stony Point as well as Haverstraw.

In 1789 it was resolved to build a meeting house and a deed for a lot of ground for that purpose was obtained from Mr. Thomas Smith, the site selected being on the hill known as Calico Hill, at the entrance to the Theodore Peck property at Garnerville. It was a condition of the conveyance that seven feet square in the church was to be reserved for Mr. Smith and his family, and sixteen square feet in the burying ground.

Mr. B. J. Allison (Mr. Calvin Allison's father) who attended this church when a young man, gave this description: "The building was frame and faced east being surrounded on the other three sides by the burying ground yard. The entrance was in the center with the pulpit at the rear of the church, standing on one post with room enough for two people to stand inside. A gallery was built around three sides about even with the preacher and the pews were all painted blue."

This church remained until November 1st, 1847, having stood 58 years. It was sold to Elisha Peck, who converted it into a barn, which was afterward destroyed by fire. This was the end of the first church built in Haverstraw and only the tombstones in the old burying ground remain to mark the spot. The earliest information concerning the founding of the Methodist Church was in 1800, when it was connected with a large circuit. They held their first meeting in DeNoyelles' barn.

The first mass celebrated in Haverstraw was about 1843. Father Volamus was the first priest who officiated. Persons of that denomination were in the habit of attending mass at Verplank's Point, and it is said that the project of building a church here was first started by a small company who were returning from service. Money was subscribed and four lots of land purchased of George S. Allison on the west side of Ridge Street, for \$800, and a church was built the next summer.

The first physician in this part of the country was Dr. Richard Osborn who came from England with his brothers in the year 1730. The three brothers were doctors, but only Richard married and settled in Stony Point, where he practiced medicine, making long journeys to relieve the suffering of those who braved the dangers of the wilderness, and the Indians, who at that time still inhabited the remote sections of the surrounding country.

His son, Richard, born in Rockland County, settled here and practiced medicine during the Revolution. His instruments for pulling teeth, called turnkeys, were handed down in the family and afterwards sent to Washington's Headquarters in Newburgh.

It took the best part of a week for a sloop to make a trip to New York and the price of a passage was one shilling (\$0.12½). The first steamboat which ran from Haverstraw was the Rockland (about 1836). Before this steamboats coming down the river stopped at Grassy Point.

John Glass, a native of Scotland, and a manufacturer,

having had trouble in his own country, came to America in 1828. One day while walking the streets in New York, he saw the notice of a camp-meeting at Haverstraw. He came to this camp-ground, which was not far from the Old Church on Calico Hill, and there saw the place for his business.

He purchased ground and put up suitable buildings, and when his business, the Calico Factory, (The Garnerville Print Works) was fairly started, went with his first load of goods to the steamboat landing. After the goods were loaded on the General Jackson, the boiler exploded and Mr. Glass and thirteen others were killed.

When these first steamboats landed at Grassy Point the passengers were lowered in yawl boats and swung in by the momentum of the moving steamer. There being no bridge between Grassy Point and the mainland a row boat had to be used to convey the passengers to shore. The steamboats made a trip one day and returned the next.

When the Hudson River Railroad was built a ferry was run between Grassy Point and Crugers. For over thirty years the mail for Haverstraw and Stony Point was taken by this ferry and many tales were told of the winter peril, crossing the wide river in an open boat.

The other means of travelling to New York was driving, which took about seven hours. The regular stage coach route from New York to Albany was on the other side of the river. The New Jersey and New York Railroad Company was formed in 1873, and in December 1874 opened to Haverstraw. Work on the West Shore Railroad was completed through Rockland County in 1883. Engines were woodburning in those days and there were no diners; so while the trains stopped to fuel up, the passengers had a chance to get something to eat. The woodpile stood by the tracks near the present Mount Torne swimming pool, and though engines have long since ceased to be woodburning the stipulation has never been revoked.

It was invariably the custom of the early Dutch settlers for each family to have a private burial ground on its

own land, and in many cases you will find just a rough stone standing in the ground placed at the head and another at the foot of the grave, marking those resting places. In riding through the country now, an uncared for, almost forsaken, burying place may be seen on almost every old homestead of those early days.

Mount Repose Cemetery was originally purchased for the Methodist Church for \$1,200 by a company consisting of nine persons. It consisted of thirteen acres. It was laid out in lots which were to be sold. Owing to some disagreement, a partition suit was begun and the tract was sold at auction to Clarence Conger for \$5,200.

Haverstraw was incorporated under the name of Warren, but this name was never popular and the old name of Haverstraw was again adopted.

The first newspaper in this town was the North River Palladium. It was started in January, 1829. It was a small double sheet, and at the head of the first column appeared "printed by Ezekial Burroughs in West Street at the head of North, near the Post Office." The Rockland County Messenger was begun by Robert Marshall, May 17th, 1864.

James Wood was a native of Colchester, England, and came to this country in 1801. He went to Sing Sing village and started as a brick maker, a trade he had learned in the old country. In 1815 he came to Haverstraw, not only for the vast deposits of clay to be found here but for the apparently unlimited supply of wood which was growing in the forest near by. He leased the land of John and Peter DeNoyelles and started the first brickyard in Haverstraw.

It is a singular fact that from the time the Children of Israel labored in the clay, under the eyes of Egyptian taskmasters, to the time when James Wood came to this town, there had been no improvement made in the business of brickmaking. Like most inventors he made little by his discovery, and although he obtained patents, they were infringed on by others in the business, who robbed him of his

profits. He moved to Tarrytown in 1842, and the town lost a citizen whose ingenuity was the cause of its wealth and prosperity.

From that time brick making was the principal business of Haverstraw. The enterprise soon assumed vast proportions and land owners grew rich from the materials furnished by their lands. The proximity of New York furnished a ready market, and the river a means of cheap transportation.

Haverstraw was at one time the most prosperous community on the banks of the Hudson. With the decline of the brick business, owing to the use of other materials in building and the cheap brick imported from other countries, Haverstraw's wealth declined.

With the abandonment of the brickyards and the closing of the Rockland Print Works at Garnersville, industry was almost at a standstill in this section.

In its development, the county, until fairly recently, has been essentially agricultural, and one of the principal products of the county, a fact realized by few people, is cut flowers. At one time one-third of the State horticultural products came from this county.

The trap rock industry has been more of a bane than a blessing. Much of this has been stopped through the establishment of State Parks. Today Rockland is largely a commuting county; about one-half of its people who work commute to New York. This is probably why it is so hard to interest them in community problems.

Rockland County Day at the 1939 World's Fair revealed how many people with headline names throughout America live in the county. In the theatrical profession there are such names as Helen Hayes, Katherine Cornell and Burgess Meredith, and among the playwrights Ben Hecht, Charles McArthur and Maxwell Anderson, and politically Rockland County gave us "that grand old man," Hon. Arthur S. Tompkins.

In the War of the Rebellion Rockland County furnished volunteers for every part of the service, although no

regiment was organized in the county. The 61st Regiment of Heavy Artillery had about sixty members from Rockland County and the 95th Regiment of Infantry had more than 200 men from Rockland County, and about three-fourths of them were from Haverstraw.

The 124th and the 127th Regiments of Infantry also had a number of men recruited in Rockland County. Mrs. Washburn's father, Ira M. Hedges, who enlisted in the company raised by Judge Edward Pye, served with the Army of the Potomac, until the close of the war. He was afterward elected by a large majority Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic of the Department of the State of New York, from among five competitors who were each supported by a strong body of friends.

CAROLYN SHOTWELL.

Copied from "The Times," printed in Haverstraw June 8th, 1940.

(Editor's note: This concludes Mrs. Shotwell's monograph, one of the best articles of its kind we have ever seen.)

The following headed the articles:-

"Before a recent meeting of the Nineteenth Century (Woman's) Club, a vignette of the history of Rockland County prepared by Mrs. Robert E. Shotwell of Highway 9W was read to the members. Mrs. Shotwell called her historical essay a compilation. However, there is much original literary work in the essay. Because of its general interest, it is presented herewith.

THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF PEARL RIVER

Few visitors, or even residents, realize the intensely interesting historical background of the quiet town of Pearl River.

When the early settlers, who were for the most part farmers and lumbermen, arrived in this section, they found a dense forest inhabited by a small tribe of peaceful Indians named Pascack, after the valley in which they lived.

The earliest recorded settler was Louis Post, who received a land grant from King George III, about the time of the Revolutionary War, and this property is located on the present Spring Valley Road. From then on there was a gradual migration into this territory. The trading center was known as the "Middletown Neighborhood" with its two intersecting roads, Old Middletown and Orangeburg roads which, incidentally, still retain their original names.

At the head of Orangeburg road was established the local tavern which was the stage-coach "stop." A short distance from the tavern the community graveyard was located, where gravestones dating back as far as 1763 have been found. On the same premises a Baptist church was built several years later. The General Store, owned by one, Bush, was located on what is now the Engelke property on Orangeburg road. About midway between this store and the tavern, was a distillery, the owner of which resided at the tavern.

It is interesting to note that while Aaron Burr was courting the Leach girl, he was a frequent visitor at the Leach homestead, which is now occupied by the Berry family and is located on Middletown Road. The Holland Society has recently purchased the chair which was his favorite while visiting at this home.

Middletown proper subsequently disappeared. From the fact that the Baptist Church, heretofore mentioned, was moved to Nanuet indicates that some of the movement was in that direction and part was probably toward the Pascack Valley.

A new settlement then sprang up which was called "Muddy Creek." Later, when the Erie Railroad came through, sometime previous to 1875, the name was changed to Pearl River, by reason of the fact that pearls were fre-

quently taken from the stream running through the town, now called the Pascack River.

The present business section was cleared of timber and the new town was begun, the nucleus of which was McKniff's General Store, at the site of the present Hadelers store. In addition, there were the essential blacksmith shop, a livery stable and a tannery.

Shortly thereafter, Julius E. Braunsdorf purchased approximately four hundred acres of land and with unusual foresight, planned the town with exceptionally wide roads and many beautiful shade trees. The most important of the roads is now Central Avenue.

Pearl River is also proud of its Park between the station and Main Street, for with the exception of Sparkill, it is the only village in the County having a park in the center of the town.

The first industrial plant, which was engaged in the manufacture of wooden pipes, was located on what has since become Dexter Folder property. Later Etna sewing machines were made by that same Braunsdorf family and at a still later date, J. E. Braunsdorf in association with Hudson Maxim, the inventor, used the factory for manufacturing bulbs and other electrical development.

Following the death of the elder Braunsdorf, Parrish Tappey occupied the factory for the production of paint and oilcloth. Later this business was abandoned and the building remained vacant for several years. Eventually, the Dexter Folder Company, manufacturers of printing equipment, purchased the plant and this investment proved to be one of the most important factors in the growth of Pearl River.

The first church organized was the Episcopal Church, which held both Episcopal and Lutheran services. It was started in 1901, and the first pastor was Pastor Poensgen. Later there was a Catholic Church on Main Street, about three blocks south of Central Avenue, and also a Methodist Church near the Van Soosten property, known as the Middletown Church. All churches had their own burial grounds at this time.

One of the main events of interest to the townspeople of Pearl River was the daily arrival of the morning and afternoon trains. On the Fourth of July and other holidays the trains were gaily decorated with red, white and blue bunting.

The first school started in Pearl River was conducted in two small rooms over a blacksmith's shop, with a class of twenty pupils. From these two rooms the school was moved to a building behind the Odd Fellows Hall; thence to Franklin Avenue, opposite the tennis courts. Here the school contained twelve class rooms, in which all the grammar school subjects and high school subjects, excluding those of a business course, were taught. Finally, the school was moved to its present situation where it has grown to be the pride of a community which is proud that most of its taxes are spent on the education of its youthful population. In the early days, a well in the yard, to which were fastened by chains, five or six drinking cups, furnished the water for the children.

The first fire departments included the Hook and Ladder Company and the Excelsior Company, whose members are volunteers. The fire district covered about six square miles in 1912. Today it covers about twenty square miles. The first engines were pulled by men, later they were pulled by horses and then by power. At the present time both companies go to house fires and take turns going to brush fires.

In 1913 William A. Serven established Serven's Coal and Lumber Supply Company. This store is where the Comfort Coal Company now stands. Mrs. William A. Serven was the first person in town to own a telephone, which was connected with New City and from there to Nyack. The first person in town to own an automobile, or horseless buggy as it was called then, was Talbert Dexter.

The First National Bank was organized in 1914, erected in 1923, and opened for business in 1924. In 1921 the Bank was robbed and in the confusion two men were killed and one wounded. Nevertheless, the thieves did not get any money and were caught later.

In 1906, the Lederle Laboratories were established on the former Tufler property and was one of the early institutions equipped for the manufacture of toxins and anti-toxins. Although the plant began on a small scale it has grown to huge proportions.

Probably the most recent advancement in the community was the establishment of the Free Library by the American Legion. The Library was opened for inspection June 4, 1934, and the first book was loaned on June 9, 1934. This library is a fine example of Pearl River's continuous improvement and the good fellowship of its inhabitants, which has made the village grow to its present fine condition.

Excerpts from essays written by pupils of
Pearl River's Grammar School

"I-OWN-A-ISLAND"

Near the northern end of the county is Iona Island, between which and Anthony's Nose the river is not more than three-eighths of a mile wide. But the channel is deep, and so swift is the current that the reach is called "The Race." The island in about 1850 was the private estate of Dr. C. W. Grant (who inherited it from his father-in-law, George Weyant, and it was originally called "Weyant's Island) who, coming from Newburgh, engaged here in the extended propagation of choice fruits.

His vineyards covered twenty acres; his fruit trees were thousands in number; with eleven propagation houses, he produced plants that were called for from all parts of the country. The celebrated Iona Grape originated here.

The Indian name of the island was "Man-a-ha-wag-kin." The name "I-own-a-Island" was given to it by Dr. Grant. In 1868 Dr. Grant failed in business, and for a time the island became an excursion resort. In 1900 the

United States government bought it for a naval magazine and store house.

Strictly speaking only that portion of the island lying east of the West Shore Railroad was sold to the Federal Government. This comprises nearly all of the 100 acres of upland. The purchase price was some \$160,000. Immediately on taking possession the Naval Department formulated extensive building plans and the whole cleared portion of the island is now taken up with buildings, powder houses and railroad tracks.

Here ammunition in the form of shells and powder are assembled and transported to the various vessels of Uncle Sam's navy. It is an admirable site for the purpose and was selected from among many considered available, as it possesses the merits of being inland and thus safe from attack by an enemy, and yet accessible by water and by a trunk line railroad as well, by which shipments can be made to vessels of the navy wherever located along our coasts, and received from manufactories anywhere in the country.*

It was thought at the inception of the project to possess some element of danger to the immediately surrounding neighborhood, but thus far these fears have not been realized. The station is officially a part of the Brooklyn Navy Yard.

Tompkins' History, (pages 19 and 605)

* The danger of air planes was unthought of.

Office of the
Register of Copyrights
HAH:AC

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
Copyright Office
WASHINGTON

November 3, 1931.

Dear Madam:

Your letter dated October 29th addressed to the Librarian of Congress has been referred to this Office for attention and, in reply, we beg to say that so far as the copyright law is concerned, there is no objection to the proposed new verses for "The Star Spangled Banner," for the original has long since been in the public domain.

At the last session of Congress, an act was passed and approved March 3, 1931, providing that "the composition consisting of the words and music known as 'The Star Spangled Banner' is designated the national anthem of the United States of America" (Public Document No. 823—71st Congress).

Respectfully,

WM. L. BROWN,

Acting Register of Copyrights.

H.

Enclosures:

1 c. rtd.

Stpd. env. rtd.

Miss Helen L. Powell, Librarian,
The Nyack Library,
Nyack-on-Hudson, N. Y.

*VERSES WHICH MAY BE SUNG TO THE MUSIC
OF
THE STAR SPANGLED BANNER*

We rejoice and give thanks for the land that is ours,
For the men and the women who made us a nation;
For their vision and faith through the dark testing hours;
For sacrifice, service, and true consecration.
With such heritage blest, we will give of our best,
To Creator and Country, and all lives oppressed.
May the Star Spangled Banner, by loyal hands unfurled,
Be a symbol of peace to a war-weary world.

We rejoice and give thanks that the land we hold dear,
At birth breathed the spirit of true brotherhood;
And in fellowship born of a love without fear,
We will work, give, and pray, for mankind's common good.
May the best that you are, serve all men near and far,
Oh, United States of America.
And the Star Spangled Banner, where ever unfurled,
Mirror justice and truth in the eyes of the world.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

PART IX

Appendix

- 1 “Smilin’ Through”
- 2 History of Schools Being Compiled
- 3 Artists Who Have Added to Rockland
County’s Fame
- 4 Authors From Rockland County
- 5 “The Roots of Liberty”
- 6 Literary Possibilities of Rockland County
- 7 Rockland County Humane Education Pro-
grams
- 8 Tablets Erected by the Rockland County
Historical Society
- 9 The Contribution of the Dutch to America
- 10 Vacation Time

“SMILIN’ THROUGH”

People say its hard to smile
When one is suffering all the while.
I don’t believe—it isn’t true!
Some have done it—you can too.

When the world seems dark and dreary,
And you feel old and weary,
Though you’re not. You deeply sigh,
And let fall your spirits high.

Do you want to grow old
With an ugly frown on your face?
If so, even in hearts of gold,
Others, smiling, will take your place.

Heed my warning—meant for you:
When you’re sad—pretend you’re gay.
Persevere—don’t be blue—
And keep up practice every day!

IRENE LAWLOR.

Fourteen year old patient at the
New York State Reconstruction
Home, West Haverstraw.

*INFORMATION BEING COMPILED BY
SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS*

With the aid of school teachers, children, board members, old residents, and records of Rockland County, a "brief" history of some 40 school districts of the county (some of them dating back to the early 19th century) has been compiled by County Superintendent of Schools Gilbert M. Banker.

While data on some districts was only sketchy, others, particularly in Clarkstown, Orangetown, and Ramapo, turned over to the county superintendent a wealth of material on early teachers, first buildings, salary scales and budgets of more than a century ago and, in some instances, the names of boards of trustees dating back to the inception of the school.

The notes, programs, biographies and other material used were sent into the county superintendent's office over a period of a year. These were then transposed by mimeographing into a 43-page brochure. Copies to the number of 65 were made and are to be distributed to the schools and other interested persons. Superintendent Banker will be glad to obtain additional information and data about early schools of Rockland from anyone who may have it available.

The history is divided up by townships and the account will be carried from day to day in the Journal-News as space permits.

Journal-News,
October 30, 1941.

*ARTISTS WHO HAVE ADDED TO ROCKLAND
COUNTY'S FAME*

HUDSON RIVER SCHOOL

Thomas Cole, 1801-1848; Thomas Doughty, 1793-1856; Asher B. Durand, 1796-1886; John F. Kensett, 1818-1872; Sandford B. Gifford, 1823-1880; John W. Casilear, 1811-1893; James Augustus Suydam, 1819-1865; Jasper F. Cropsey, 1823-1900.

Other nineteenth century artists included are: Charles A. Burlingame, 1860-1930; Frederick E. Church, 1826-1900; Arthur B. Davies, 1862-1928; John Hill, 1770-1850; John William Hill (son of John Hill) 1812-1879; George Inness, 1825-1894; Benjamin Lander, 1844-1907; Francis Wheaton, 1849-

Among our contemporary painters are: Edward Hopper, John E. Costigan, Richard Lahey, Henry Varnum Poor, John Flanigan, Morris Kantor, Ralph Pearson, John Kellogg Woodruff, Vaclav Vytlacil, Louis Dessar, and included among the younger artists of our community whose work merits high praise are: George Z. Constant, Milton Caniff, Edwin Dahlberg, Franz Felix, Elmer and Berta Hader, Marie Hagman, Alma Kline, Florence A. Kroger, Louise B. Mansfield, Alice McCauley Miller, Frederick O'Hara, Chris Olsen, Maud H. Purdy, Hugo Robus, Catherine Terry Ross, Byron Thomas, Elizabeth Foster Vyt-lacil.

Especial mention should be made of the artistic achievement of Helen Hayes (Mrs. Charles MacArthur), Katherine Cornell and Burgess Meredith, of the legitimate stage; Maurice Heaton, in stained glass; Henry Varnum Poor, in sculpture and ceramics; Stephen Henry Horgan, inventor of the half-tone photo engraving process (1854-1941); Ray Potter, in museum displays; Ruth Reeves, in textiles; and last, but far from least, the musician, Professor Grenville D. Wilson (1833-1897), composer of "The

Wayside Chapel," "Moonlight on the Hudson," and whose "Shepherd Boy" became a classic in musical composition.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

AUTHORS FROM ROCKLAND COUNTY

This list includes the names of many residents of Rockland County, well known in the literary world, but whom the average Rocklander has never suspected had been or are his neighbors:-

Maxwell Anderson, poet and playwright; Edwina Stanton Babcock, poems and short stories; Eleanor Blake, the novelist; Martha Bruere, essayist and economist; Mrs. Ralph Borosdi, who writes on domestic economy; Ray Bergman, who writes books on fishing; Helen Bryant, poet and writer of short stories; Harry Brearley, who wrote history; "Uncle" Dan Beard, Scout literature, and recently, his autobiography; Rose Cayler (Mrs. Ben Hecht), novelist; Howard Coxe, playwright; Frederick B. Carnochan, books on exploration and Science.

Also, Cleveland Chase, the essayist; Padraic Colum, novelist, poet and writer of children's books; Arthur Colter, novelist; Eleanor Deming, books on metal work; Arthur B. Davies, a book on drawing; Helen Budlong, poet; Kay Boyle, novelist and writer of short stories; Bessie Breuer, (Mrs. Henry Varnum Poor), novelist and writer of short stories; F. Lincoln Davis, poet; Helen Deutsch, writer of scenarios, short stories and radio scripts; Jeanette Eaton, writer of short stories; Colonel Charles O. Gunther, books on mathematics; George W. Gray, books on science; Aletheia Garrison, poet and novelist; Esther Grayson, books on gardening; Raymond T. B. Hand, criticism and articles on houses and architecture for the better magazines, as well as feature articles for The New York Sun; Frank Ernest Hill, poet, anthologist and translator; Ben Hecht, playwright and novelist.

Also, Mrs. Robert Cramer Hill, books on gardens; Berta Hader, children's books; Elmer Hader, children's books; Hoffman Hayes, poet; Edward Alden Jewell, art critic; Alvin Johnson, novelist and author of books on sociology; Howard Jones, editor; Madge Jenison, novelist and writer of short stories; W. R. Kains, books on gardening; Frank Kolars, short stories; Philip M. Lenhart, book reviewer and essayist; Marvin Lowenthal, books on sociology; Pare Lorentz, poet and writer of scenarios; Olga Erbsloh Muller, children's poetry; Amy Murray, poet and novelist; Charles MacArthur, playwright; Hardwick Nev-in, poet and playwright.

Also, Leland Olds, sociologist; Ralph Pearson, art critic; John Price, journalist; Mary Field Parton, guide books and short stories; Lemuel Parton, journalist, and author of the widely syndicated newspaper column, "Who's News Today," giving sketches of people in the news; Alice Beale Parsons, novelist; Winthrop Parkhurst, music critic; Charles Francis Potter, sociology and religion; Elise Quaife Nehring, criticism and plays.

Also, Frederick R. Rockwell, books on gardening and editor of the garden page for the Sunday New York Times; Edward Rosen, books on mathematics; Eunice Tietgens, poet and novelist; Bernice VanSlyke, poet and novelist; Winifred VanDuzer, novelist; J. P. McEvoy, publicist; Nina Selivanova, children's stories, historical articles, and books of reminiscences on old Russia; Herman Rosse, poetry and criticism; Elmer Rice, playwright; Jack Radcliff, playwright; William Sloan, novelist; and Louise Beebee Wilder, books on gardens.

VIRGINIA PARKHURST.

THE ROOTS OF LIBERTY

Written by Eighth Grade pupils of the Nanuet Grammar School, 1941.

The scene of this play is the Yoast Mabie house in Tappan, New York.

The time is a warm July afternoon, 1774.

The characters, in the order in which they speak are:

Colonel A. Hawks Hay, a continental soldier

Jacobus De Clark, postmaster

Johannes Van Blum, a Tory

David Pye, a tailor

Henry Wisner, a local school teacher.

Ralph and Richard Smith, blacksmiths and brothers

John Herring, a surveyor

Yoast Mabie, innkeeper

Abraham Lent, a fruit farmer

Prologue:

As an introduction to the very beginnings of the "Roots of Liberty" there were some very interesting facts concerning our own county and township that helped to develop the Bill of Rights, or the beginning of our strife for Liberty.

To the people of Orangetown in Rockland County goes the unquestionable honor of gathering together on July 4th, 1774, in protest against taxation without representation, and other acts which they felt deprived them of their rights as Englishmen. These Orangetown Resolutions were the germ of the Bill of Rights.

This historic meeting was held at the Yoast Mabie house, which is now known as the '76 House in Tappan.

We will now show you our version of what happened at this meeting.

Wisner, De Clark, and Pye are writing at the table, Yoast Mabie walks around serving them, and the others, Van Blum, Hay, and Lent who are seated around the room.

Captain Hay: I wonder why the Smith boys and Herring aren't on time for this meeting?

De Clark: Perhaps they don't know where to come.

Van Blum: Why, everybody knows where the Yoast Mabie house is!

Pye: Here they come now!

Everybody greets the Smith boys who enter, hot and sweating.

Wisner: Why are you so late for this meeting?

Richard Smith: We had three unexpected horses to shoe.

Ralph Smith: And what a job we had trying to keep the forge going in all this heat!

Herring, who has entered while speaking: Good afternoon, gentlemen. Am I too late for this meeting?

Everyone responds—Of course not, No indeed, etc.

What happened to your arm? Did you break it?

Herring: That new riding horse I bought last week threw me and I snapped my wrist bone.

Everyone exclaims—What a shame, you can't trust those horses, etc.

Hay: Now, gentlemen, let's get on with our business.

Ralph Smith: What have you accomplished so far?

Richard Smith: Yes, what?

Yoast Mabie: Well, we have begun to write down a few resolutions.

Abraham Lent: First of all, Van Blum thought we should pledge our loyalty to the king.

Ralph Smith: And I quite agree with him!

Yoast Mabie: I may be a loyal subject of the King, God bless Him, but I still don't think they should tax us for our tobacco!

De Clark: This Stamp Tax has caused me so much extra work and trouble—a stamp on every letter and legal document—

Pye: And what right have they to close the Port of Boston? How am I to get raw materials for my tailor shop?

Ralph Smith: And why shouldn't they close the Port? The people were disloyal!

He and Pye retire to a corner to talk things over.

Hay: Well, gentlemen, is it your wish that we shall make a resolution to have these acts repealed?

All agree.

Richard Smith: I think we should include a resolution not to trade with England and the West Indies any more until these acts are withdrawn.

All again agree.

Hay: Are we all agreed on this matter? Shall we include this resolution?

All: Aye!

Hay: I suggest Henry Wisner read these resolutions aloud so we can see what we have accomplished, then if we are satisfied we can sign our names.

Wisner reads aloud the Orangetown Resolutions.

Resolved:

1st: That we are, and ever wish to be, true and loyal subjects to His Majesty, George the Third, King of Britain.

2nd: That we are most cordially disposed to support His Majesty and defend his crown and dignity in every constitutional measure, as far as lies in our power.

3rd. That however well disposed we are towards His Majesty, we cannot see the late acts of Parliament imposing duties upon us, and the act for shutting up the Port of Boston, without declaring our abhorrence of measures so unconstitutional and big with destruction.

4th: That we are in duty bound to use every just and lawful measure to obtain a repeal of these acts, not only destructive to us, but which, of course, must distress thousands in the mother country.

5th: That it is our unanimous opinion that the stopping all exportation and importation to and from Great Britain and the West Indies would be the most effectual method to obtain a speedy repeal.

6th: That it is our most ardent wish to see concord and harmony restored to England and her colonies.

7th: That the following gentlemen, to wit: Colonel Abraham Lent, John Herring, Esquire, Mr. Thomas Outwater, Mr. Gardner Jones, and Peter T. Haring be a committee for this town, to correspond with the city of New

York, and to conclude and agree upon such measures as they shall judge necessary in order to obtain a repeal of said acts.

Wisner now pauses, and says: Now gentlemen, if these satisfy you, here is the pen and you many sign your names.

Hay: I'm ready to sign now.

All move to sign, as curtain falls.

Epilogue:

In many Rockland County towns scenes like this were being enacted. The people were getting restless on the Taxation question and many were beginning to feel the desire to be independent. In the colonies definite preparations for war were begun. While this work was being carried on, delegates representing various colonies and towns formed a convention known as the Second Continental Congress where they declared their independence of England by drawing up the Declaration of Independence.

Today these principles of liberty and the right to express your ideas, feelings, and opinions have been the center of our national government. As a result of this, the United States has been declared one of the most powerful democracies in the world.

LITERARY POSSIBILITIES OF ROCKLAND COUNTY

Although Rockland County is rich in historical lore, our poets and novelists have passed it by. There is scarcely a mile, from the lofty Ramapos to the Palisades which tower above the Hudson, that has not been the scene of some of the most stirring events in our country's history. Yet it is only in a trifling way that this has been brought into literature.

In "A Gentleman Rebel," by John Hyde Preston, the capture of Stony Point has been vividly described, and the

imprisonment of Andre at Tappan has also been mentioned. "Hugh Wynn, Free Quaker" by S. Weir Mitchell deals more fully with Andre, and mentions in some detail the occupation of the region around Tappan by General Nathanael Greene. These two books are the only outstanding contributions which concern Rockland County, and neither of them gives much detail. An older book "The Two Spies," by Benson J. Lossing, gives a more complete account of Major Andre's imprisonment and death.

It seems to me, however, that this section of the country is rich in story material, which could be made to yield a delightful supply of stories and poems. I must confess that, although I have been an English teacher in Rockland County for six years, it never once occurred to me to use these possibilities as topics for "Written Composition." In the future, however, I shall attempt to rectify some of these mistakes, and instead of being requested to write on "The Beauty of a Fall Day" my pupils will this year more likely be given the topic "A Famous Witch Trial" or something of equal interest.

DOROTHY FAHNESTOCK.

ROCKLAND COUNTY HUMANE EDUCATION PROGRAM

The Rockland County S. P. C. A. began a Humane Education program in January 1938, and it has gone forward with constantly increasing impetus on the part of the principals and teachers.

Each month of the school year instructive and helpful material is sent to every teacher in the schools of Rockland County. Very many Humane Clubs have been formed in the schools; Pet Shows are constantly being held by the teachers and children; talks are given and moving pictures shown whenever requested by any teacher.

About 12,000 children, from 1st through 8th grade are

receiving Humane Education through the work of this Society.

MRS. GEORGE E. FOWLER,
Chairman, Educational Program.

*TABLETS ERECTED BY THE ROCKLAND
COUNTY SOCIETY*

1—Bronze tablet erected on face of natural boulder just north of Bear Mountain Inn: Unveiled by Dorothy Blauvelt.

“Erected June 25, 1921

When the British attacked Forts Clinton and Montgomery Oct. 8, 1777, the first fighting occurred over the Outworks located at this point.

Gen. Geo. Clinton
commanded the
American forces

Sir Henry Clinton
commanded the
British forces”

2—Old Tappan Church—Bronze tablet on outer wall of church. Unveiled by little Helen Duval Sickels, 4 years old.

“Erected Nov. 11, 1921

Reformed Dutch Church of Tappan
Organized 1694

Used as a military hospital and prison during the Revolution. The trials of Major John Andre as a spy, and of Joshua Hett Smith for treason, were held here in 1780.”

3—Site of Camp Ramapo and intrenchments—a short distance north of Ramapo Iron Works on main road between railroad crossing and bridge of the Ramapo. Unveiled by little Eleanor Zabriskie of Suffern, on the property owned by the General J. Fred Pierson.

“Erected May 13, 1922

Site of Camp Ramapough and intrenchments

where Revolutionary troops were stationed in 1776 and 1777. The military works were erected by General Washington to protect the lines of communication through the Ramapo Pass."

4—Bronze tablet on the wall of the Salisbury House, South Nyack. Unveiled by a Boy Scout.

"Erected June 2, 1923

1770 Revolutionary House 1923

Built in 1770 by Michael Cornelison who occupied it with his family during the stirring scenes of the Revolution. Because of its prominent site on the river and the patriotic activities of its owner the house was the object of repeated attacks by the British. For a time during the early period of the war the house was in the possession of the British."

5—Bronze tablet on boulder situated near the rock cut in the State road a few miles south of Haverstraw. Unveiled by Major William A. Welch.

"Erected Nov. 10, 1923

Between this boulder and the river is the place where Benedict Arnold first met Major Andre, Adjutant General of the British Army, to plan for the surrender of West Point to the British. Major Andre landed from the Vulture the evening of September 21, 1780. Early the following morning the conspirators repaired to the home of Joshua Hett Smith, about three miles to the north, where Arnold finally agreed to surrender West Point for ten thousand pounds and a commission in the British Army. From the Smith house Andre attempted to return to the British lines. He was captured at Tarrytown, and tried, convicted and executed as a spy at Tappan, October 2, 1780."

6—Bronze tablet at site of Suffern's Tavern, Suffern, N. Y. Unveiled by Hon. George A. Blauvelt.

“Erected in 1773 by John Suffern”

“Site of Suffern’s Tavern, a noted hostelry of the Revolution. Headquarters of General George Washington July 15th to 20th, 1777. Headquarters of Colonel Aaron Burr commanding the troops guarding the Ramapo Pass. Erected by the Rockland County Society October 4, 1924.”

7—Bronze tablet on monument made of threshold stone erected on a base composed of stones from the walls of the old church. Unveiled by a member of the G. A. R.

“Erected October, 1925

Site of the First Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New Hempstead. Organized, Jan. 12, 1750. First Consistory Chosen, Apr. 22, 1750. First Stone Laid, June 11, 1751. Dedicated, Sept. 8, 1751. Rebuilt in 1826. Name changed to First Protestant Dutch Church in Clarkstown, May 6, 1840. Building destroyed by fire Apr. 4, 1940.”

“In this place will I give peace,
Saith the Lord of Hosts.”

8—On the site of the first milestone from Nyack on the Turnpike, was erected a shaft of gray granite in which is embedded the original milestone of red sandstone. Graven in the shaft is “One mile to Nyack.” On the side is the bronze seal of the Society, and on the face is a bronze tablet bearing the following:-

“Erected by the Rockland County Society to commemorate the opening of the Nyack Turnpike between Nyack and Suffern—the first direct highway across the County of Rockland and the first important public work undertaken therein by private enterprise. Unveiled by Miss Jeannie S. Salisbury.”

“The Nyack Turnpike Road Company was incorporated by act of the New York Legislature April 17th, 1816. When a new charter was granted, April 20th, 1830, the following men—the projec-

tors and founders of the Nyack Turnpike—were appointed trustees: Tunis Smith, John Green, Edward Suffern, Peter Smith, Jeremiah H. Pier-son, Isaac Lydecker, Lucas Acker.

“Under this charter—renewed in 1852, 1873 and 1883—the turnpike was maintained as a toll road until 1893. It became part of the county road system in 1894 and was designated as a State Highway in 1911. At this place, the modern thoroughfare follows the course of an Indian path of pre-historic days.

“Oct. 1926”

9—Bronze tablet placed on the wall of the New Hempstead Presbyterian Church on Dec. 4, 1927. Unveiled by Howard Conklin of Troop 1, Boy Scouts of New Hempstead.

“Erected by the
Rockland County Society

To commemorate the establishment of the new Hempstead Presbyterian Church as the second religious organization in the present County of Rockland, New York. This church was founded a few years after 1713, when New Hempstead was settled by people of English descent from Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y. In the beginning, the congregation probably met in a log schoolhouse known to have been raised on this corner by the pioneer inhabitants. The first Church was built here shortly after 1742, and because its services were conducted in the English language, at a time when Dutch was spoken in all other parts of the county, the new place of worship came to be known, commonly, as ‘The English Meeting House.’

During the Revolution, this neighborhood, at the junction of the roads, was an important military position, and Continental troops were sta-

tioned here on several occasions. The rough handling to which 'the English Meeting House' was subjected in this trying period, left it, at the close of the war, in a dismantled condition. Its restoration, by the congregation, followed the advent of peace in 1783. The present Church edifice, constructed during the summer of 1827, was dedicated December 4th, of the same year.

This tablet placed December 4th, 1927."

10—Bronze tablet erected on the wall of the "Old Stone Church" in Upper Nyack on November 11, 1928. Unveiled by Hugh Maxwell Traphagen, descended from one of the founders, William Palmer.

"Placed by the
ROCKLAND COUNTY SOCIETY

To mark the oldest building dedicated to God's service now standing in the County of Rockland, New York. This 'Old Stone Church' was erected in the year 1813 by a newly organized society of the Methodist Episcopal Church formed in Upper Nyack. The church lot was granted February 18th, 1813, to the first Board of Trustees constituted as follows: William Palmer, John Green, John Palmer, Nicholas Williamson, Garret Onderdonk. And at the first meeting it was resolved: 'that we begin to build the Church tomorrow morning.' The completed edifice was dedicated March 2nd, 1814. For many years this 'Meeting House' has been devoted to the 'Preaching of the Word' and to the use of a non-Sectarian Sunday School for the religious training of youth.

NOVEMBER, 1928

11—The road by the Andre monument having been abandoned, the monument was moved to a spot on 9W just south of Haverstraw and was unveiled by the President of the Society, Frank E. Stripe, September 21, 1930. A matching boulder was added, with a gun emplacement on

a lower boulder between the two upon which was placed a Revolutionary cannon. This was pointed toward the spot below on the shore where Andre and Arnold really met. A bronze tablet was placed on the second boulder with the following inscription:

“In the dead of night, on the 21st of September, 1780, Benedict Arnold, the traitor, and John Andre, the spy, met at the water’s edge, where the gun points, to plot the fall of America’s freedom.”

“Tablet to mark the Sesquicentennial of the meeting between Benedict Arnold, the traitor, and John Andre, the spy.”

12—Bronze tablet erected on the wall of Washington’s Headquarters at Tappan presented to the Free and Accepted Masons of the State of New York who had purchased the property for a Shrine. Presented by Hon. M. B. Patterson, accepted by Past Grand Master of the State of New York, Hon. Arthur S. Tompkins, unveiled by Mrs. Grace A. M. Sayres who is descended from three of the original patentees of Tappan, June 12th, 1932.

“This house was occupied by General George Washington as army headquarters on five occasions during the Revolutionary War.”

“Here the general in 1780, after reviewing the evidence in the case of Major John Andre, Adjutant General of the British Army, approved the report of a Board of General Officers condemning Andre to suffer death as a spy.”

“Here, on the conclusion of peace in 1783, the British Commander-in-Chief, General Sir Guy Carleton, was ‘sumptuously’ entertained by Washington, when they met to plan the orderly evacuation of New York City by His Majesty’s forces.”

“The house was built in the year 1700 by Daniel De Clark, leader of the Tappan patentees, who bought all this part of the country from the native Indians in 1682.”

“The place passed into the possession of John Dewint, a wealthy planter from the West Indies, in 1746, and was known as ‘The Dewint Mansion’ when the father of our country sojourned beneath its roof.”

“This historic site was purchased by members of the fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of New York and set aside as a permanent Masonic Shrine dedicated to the memory of George Washington in the 200th year after his birth A. D. 1932.

“Tablet erected in the bicentennial year by the Rockland County Society.

Seal.”

13—Bronze tablet erected on the north wall of the Nyack Bank building—unveiled September 24th, 1938, by Hugh Maxwell Traphagen, whose father and grandfather had been officers in the bank.

“The Tappan Indians from time immemorial, occupied these lands fronting on the river shore. Here in summer, they lived upon the fish and oysters which the waters produced in abundance. In the Algonkian dialect, spoken by them, they called this locality NAY-AK which, being translated, means—THE FISHING PLACE.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

of white people within the limits of the present Rockland County, New York, took place on this spot in 1675 when Harman Dowesen Tallman, a young Dutchman of Bergen, New Jersey, (now Bergen Square, Jersey City Heights,) located here probably as an Indian trader. His own and other Dutch families followed a few years later and the Tallmans erected a mill upon the stream which still is known as Mill Brook.

The tract of land on which the principal part of Nyack Village is built remained in the possession

of successive generations of the Tallman family until 1799 when it was sold to Abraham Lydecker at less than \$25 an acre: Lydecker, in 1813, sold the same tract to Tunis and Peter Smith to whom must be awarded the title of The Founders of Nyack Village, for they between 1814, (when there were but seven houses here,) and 1828, laid out the first streets and offered building lots for sale thus starting the development of the modern village.

INCORPORATION OF NYACK VILLAGE

All the territory lying within the present bounds of Nyack and South Nyack was set off as an incorporated village, October 23rd, 1872. In a wave of dissension over public improvements, the first charter was dissolved, February 7, 1878. The present Village of Nyack within its narrower limits, was incorporated February 27, 1883.

This tablet erected by the Rockland County Society in the 263rd year of the settlement, A. D. 1938."

THE CONTRIBUTION OF THE DUTCH TO AMERICA AND THE WORLD

This is an age of vast accumulations. The impulse of the times seems to drive us, irresistibly, to admire everything of huge proportions. This is one reason, no doubt, why we are proud of our country today. We say we are big, that we are powerful, and such we are, but do we stop to consider the sources whence we have derived some of this greatness and power?

The growth of the American Commonwealth has been too rapid to admit of much leisure retrospection. Pioneers must not look backward if they would go forward.

However, let us revert to the past for a little while, beginning with the first exploration of the Dutch in 1609,

when Henry Hudson sailed up the river, now bearing his name, as far as the present site of Albany.

From that time on until the present day, the Dutch have been a power and influence in the moulding and building of our great republic. They have not only been an influence politically, but also in the field of literature, of science, of art and of music. Let us notice the institutions peculiar to our government.

There is a mistaken idea that our Constitution and such institutions as our free public school system, our freedom of religious worship, our freedom of the press, our freedom of suffrage as represented by the secret ballot, and our town, county and state systems of government are of English origin, but statistics and records prove them to have originated in the Netherlands.

England never did have, and has not today, a written Constitution, whereas the Netherlands, had such, even long before the Pilgrim Fathers were forced to stay in Holland for a period of eleven years to escape religious persecution in England.

Do we realize that our Declaration of Independence was based almost entirely on the Declaration of Independence of the Republic of the United Netherlands? In like manner our Federal Constitution was copied directly from the written Constitution of the Netherlands.

Again, are we not aware that the Senate of the United States derives most of the peculiarities of its organization from the Netherlands States General, which was its predecessor by nearly two centuries. Our Supreme Court was copied from a similiar institution established in Holland in 1477. These and other of our political institutions and customs have had their direct origin in the Republic of the United Netherlands.

Further, we may note what Holland has contributed in the field of education and philanthropy. In the year 1575, Holland was the center of learning for all Europe. In that year the University of Leyden was founded and has served as an impetus in education to the world ever since. It was

the Netherlands that started the public free school system which is so basic to our laws and customs today. Again, it was the Netherlands that inaugurated freedom of religion and philanthropic societies for the poor and needy.

It was the Netherlands that gave to the world some of the towering figures of abiding culture, such as William the Silent, in statesmanship; Erasmus and Grotius in philology and theology; Boerhave in medicine; Spinoza in philosophy, and Voudel, the poet, traces of whose influence and genius have been manifestly found in Milton's "Paradise Lost." Thus, in many ways Holland has left a profound impression upon American education.

Holland also led in the field of science and invention when other nations were looking to her for educational impetus. To her we are indebted for the invention of the telescope, the microscope, the method of measuring degrees of latitude and longitude, and the pendulum clock, to which can be ascribed the beginning of accurate time.

It was the Dutch who brought into use and perfection vitrified brick, and to them is given the credit for building the first vetrified brick roads, which are still in use today. They also set an example for our modern building engineers when they built some hundred years ago the entire City of Amsterdam on piles driven into the earth to a distance of over thirty feet.

To them should be given the credit for originating the method of building huge buildings on pile foundations, which has helped us so much in our large cities today.

In art Holland has not contributed so much to America in particular, but she has given to the world such artists as Rembrandt, Van Steen, Potter, Vande Velde, and others of equal fame. The invention of oil painting and the perspective background were contributions of the Van Eyck brothers, who were Hollanders. The Dutch school of painting has kept the world supplied with artists for many years, and Dutch paintings are found in nearly every collection of great masterpieces.

We may wonder what the Dutch have done for Amer-

ica and the world in the field of music. From 1380 to 1562, a period of nearly two hundred years, Holland had no rivals in the field of music. She furnished not only all the courts of Europe with singers, but with composers and instrumental music; they invented the canon and brought the counterpoint to perfection, besides inventing the madrigal form of music. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the Dutch started a music school which taught all Europe. Two men from this school started the Naples Conservatory and from this sprang the Italian School of Music.

Following these were the schools in Venice and Rome. The Dutch were the forerunners of what we today call secular music. Many of the musical artists in our large American orchestras are native Hollanders, while nine out of every ten of the great celloists are of Dutch birth.

In the field of sports probably few of us realize that we owe to the Dutch our gratitude, or it may be our ingratitude, for the game of golf. Its origin has always been credited to the Scotch, but in the *Encyclopedia Britanica*, an English publication which most likely would have credited the game to the British Isles, if facts permitted, we find "First played by the Dutch, brought to Scotland from the Netherlands by two Scotchmen."

In addition to all these things, it may be well to refer to the several settlements of the Dutch in America, that have helped to build sturdy qualities into American life. The settling of New York, then called New Amsterdam, the several settlements along the Hudson River and the Mohawk, the settling of Michigan and the suburbs of Chicago, the starting of settlements in Iowa, California, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, are all instances that have told mightily of Dutch influence and work in American history.

Time forbids dealing in larger detail with this subject, but we have been able to touch upon some of the highlights of Dutch influence and contributions to America and the world. It seems almost incredible that so many momentous contributions to the enlightenment of mankind

should have emanated from a single people and that, a nation so small and inconspicuous.

Is it too much to say then, that the people of no other nation can make so bold and strong an impression on the mind as one after another of their achievements pass before it? And, especially when it is remembered that all these contributions to mankind were made, as it were, with one hand, while the other was busy in saving every foot of land from the running waters of the sea.

The people of the Netherlands always seem innately cool, balanced and sturdy. It was that patient, but deep and fervid spirit which built the dykes, and saved the land at one period, and opened those same dykes, built by the very life-blood of the people, at another, to flood the land against encroaching enemies. It was that spirit which built up a nation unrivaled in history as a financial, commercial, maritime, artistic, literary, medical, and political centre from which have radiated the strongest influences for the upbuilding and betterment of America and the world.

Truly, we owe the Country and People of the land of the Dykes and Ditches an unpayable debt.

Found among the papers of
Mr. Edwin Lydecker, of Nyack.

VACATION TIME

Vacation-time! Oh, magic word,
That lures us forth like winging bird—
Yet, deep within each heart we know
The greatest joy is not to go,
But to come back, where fortune lends
Companionship with valued friends.

CORNELIA F. BEDELL.

origl
86011 128

ROCKLAND COUNTY NEW YORK

EXPLANATION
Main Through Roads
Railroads
County Lines
General Roads
Railroad Stations
City Limits
Township Lines

SCALE IN FEET
0 2000 4000 6000 8000 10000
This is a reproduction and not to be used in any way to represent the original.

LE HURAY & COMPANY
LITHOGRAPHERS



